

# National Genealogical Society Quarterly

Promoting Genealogical Scholarship Since 1912

VOLUME 101  
NUMBER 4  
DECEMBER 2013

## 2012 WINNER: FAMILY HISTORY WRITING CONTEST

A Love Story Proved: The Life and Family of Laura  
Lavinia (Kelly) Combs of Atlanta and Augusta, Georgia  
*Paul K. Graham, CG, AG*

245

## FEATURE ARTICLES

Did Martha Barnes of Glossop, Derbyshire, Marry Her Cousin?  
*Allen R. Peterson, CG*

267

Ancestors of Henry Tatum of Alabama, Georgia, and  
Louisiana: Migration and Mistaken Identity  
*Pamela Strother Downs, J.D.*

273

## NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

Sippenbücher as Guides to Record Searches in  
Eighteenth-Century Germanic Towns  
*James M. Baker, Ph.D., CG*

291

## REVIEWS

301

## COMMUNICATIONS

242

## EDITORS' CORNER

DNA Standards

243

## NGS ADMINISTRATION

244

## SIDELIGHTS

A Loving Will

266

A Physician with a Hatchet

290

Special Despatches

300

## ANNUAL TABLE OF CONTENTS

311

## ANNUAL INDEX

317

© Copyright 2013. National Genealogical Society; Arlington, Virginia (ISSN 0027-934X). Established in 1912, the NGS *Quarterly* is sent quarterly to all members of the society and to libraries by subscription. Periodicals postage is paid at Arlington, Virginia, and additional mailing offices. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to NGS; 3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300; Arlington, VA 22204-4370.

## REVIEWS

- Taylor. *The Keane and Sheahan Families of Bridgeport, Connecticut*.  
By Sandra MacLean Clunies, CG 301
- Weil. *Family Trees: A History of Genealogy in America*.  
By Harold E. Hinds Jr., Ph.D. 301
- Steward. *The Descendants of Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill, Massachusetts*.  
By Joan A. Hunter, CG 302
- Campey. *Seeking a Better Future: The English Pioneers of Ontario and Quebec*.  
By Brenda Dougall Merriman, CG 303
- Milano. *The Philadelphia Nativist Riots: Irish Kensington Erupts*.  
By Norman D. Nicol, Ph.D. 305
- Carvalho. *Black Families in Hampden County, Massachusetts, 1650–1865*.  
By Christopher A. Nordmann, Ph.D. 306
- Dean and Dean. *The Ancestry and Descendants of Walter Deane, 1612–1693, of South Chard, England, and Taunton, Plymouth Colony*.  
By Allen R. Peterson, CG 307
- di Bonaventura. *For Adam's Sake: A Family Saga in Colonial New England*.  
By Diane Rapaport, CG 308
- Connell, Ryan, Smith, and Kennedy. *A Guide to Tracing Your Westmeath Ancestors. A Guide to Tracing Your Sligo Ancestors. Tracing Your Clare Ancestors*.  
By Christine Sharbrough, MSLIS, CG 309

---

## COMMUNICATIONS

### ADVERTISING

Courtney Holmes; NGSQ Advertising Manager; [advertise@ngsgenealogy.org](mailto:advertise@ngsgenealogy.org).

### BOOK AND MEDIA REVIEWS

Donate a copy to NGS Collection; St. Louis County Library; 1640 South Lindbergh Boulevard; St. Louis, MO 63131. Specify contact and ordering information in a cover letter. Publishers of works chosen for review will be asked to supply a copy to a designated reviewer. A limited number of contributed works can receive critical review in the *Quarterly*. The *Quarterly* may occasionally review important but undonated works. Publishers may consider placing a display ad. See ADVERTISING above.

### CHANGES OF ADDRESS

NGS Membership; 3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300; Arlington, VA 22204-4370; telephone 703-525-0050; fax 703-525-0052; e-mail [membership@ngsgenealogy.org](mailto:membership@ngsgenealogy.org). Provide old and new addresses and membership number at least six weeks before date of next *Quarterly* issue.

### CORRECTIONS, OPINIONS, AND CORRESPONDENCE FOR THE QUARTERLY

The opinions of contributors are not necessarily those of the society or the editors. Proved errors will be corrected. Mail corrections, opinions, and correspondence regarding editorial matters to the NGSQ editorial office: Boston University, Center for Professional Education; 808 Commonwealth Avenue, 2nd Floor; Boston, MA 02215; [NGSQ@ngsgenealogy.org](mailto:NGSQ@ngsgenealogy.org).

### MANUSCRIPTS

Submit to the *Quarterly* editorial office at the e-mail or postal address given above. Electronic submissions in Microsoft Word, transmitted by e-mail, are preferred. Text should follow the *Chicago Manual of Style* (16th edition; humanities form); footnotes should follow Elizabeth Shown Mills, *Evidence Explained: Citing History Sources from Artifacts to Cyberspace* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2009). The author's style sheet is posted at [http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/galleries/Pubs\\_files/3.1.1\\_Guidelines\\_for\\_NGSQ\\_Writers.pdf](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/galleries/Pubs_files/3.1.1_Guidelines_for_NGSQ_Writers.pdf).

### NGS MEMBERSHIP

To join the National Genealogical Society, see the society's website, [http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/become\\_a\\_member](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/become_a_member); telephone 800-473-0060, extension 116; or e-mail [membership@ngsgenealogy.org](mailto:membership@ngsgenealogy.org).

# EDITORS' CORNER

---

## DNA Standards

*Genetic genealogy complements written records, but its power is such that it can yield information as a standalone tool.*

—Razib Khan and David Mittelman, “Rumors of the death of consumer genomics are greatly exaggerated,” *Genome Biology* 14 (2013), e-journal (<http://genomebiology.com/2013/14/11/139> : accessed 1 December 2013), article no. 139, para. 5.

Thanks to visionaries in our field, one of the first practical genomic applications became genetic testing for personal ancestry. In 1991 genealogists led by geneticists Thomas H. Roderick and Mary Claire King began the earliest mitochondrial umbilical-line studies. By the end of the decade entrepreneur Bennett Greenspan, motivated by a family history brick wall, started a company delivering direct-to-consumer DNA test results. Today hundreds of thousands of participants compare results and participate in DNA “projects.” Modern genealogical articles increasingly include or hinge on DNA test results.

When genealogists began to apply DNA test results to family history, they had the opportunity and responsibility to set standards—not for laboratory procedures, but for acceptable linkages to individuals: documentation, ethics, and interpretation. It was an opportunity missed. Had they been established, such standards would have set boundaries to embrace the power of genetic testing and, at the same time, to avoid abuse. As difficult as it is to cite, describe, explain, or utilize this rapidly evolving tool, the real DNA-test quagmire is ethical.

Genealogists have no voice in the discussion of ethical uses of DNA test results. In June the United States Supreme Court ruled that, at any arrest for any offense, Maryland police can take the

detainee’s DNA and put it in national databases. Ethics lost in this decision and new access became law. The scathing minority opinion highlighted what practitioners in medicine and genealogy already know: widespread understanding of the capabilities and limitations of DNA testing lags behind technological advances.

With no established standards, editors face a conundrum when considering articles from DNA-test participants. Do they publish results that might affect relatives who have not released rights? When a DNA profile becomes as easily recognizable as a cursive signature, who has what rights?

“Junk DNA” is a myth. Testing one person’s DNA reveals data about extended family. As Scott McNealy so presciently said in 1999, “you have zero privacy anyway, get over it.”

DNA testing is a tool genealogists could lose if we fail to understand the technology’s capabilities and limitations. Anticipating and circumventing laws that would prevent responsible researchers’ access to DNA data should be a priority. Letting other fields choose the standards and applications could leave genealogists looking up through a new glass ceiling, darkly.

—Melinde Lutz Byrne and  
Thomas W. Jones  
NGSQ, December 2013

## NGS Quarterly

Boston University  
Center for Professional Education  
808 Commonwealth Avenue, Suite 270  
Boston, MA 02215

---

### *Editors:*

Melinde Lutz Byrne, FASG (New Hampshire)  
Thomas W. Jones, Ph.D., CG, CGL, FASG, FNGS (Virginia)

### *Review Editor:*

Christopher A. Nordmann, Ph.D. (Missouri)

### *Indexer:*

Dawne Slater-Putt, M.L.S., CG (Indiana)

### *Editorial Assistants:*

Carol Dye Ekdahl, CG (Utah)  
Suzanne Murray, FNGS (D.C.)  
Pamela Pearson (New Jersey)  
Willis H. White, Ph.D., CG (Virginia)

### *Advertising Manager:*

Courtney Holmes (Virginia)

### *Editorial Board*

Claire Mire Bettag, CG (D.C.)  
Donn Devine, J.D., CG, CGL (Delaware)  
George L. Findlen, Ph.D., CG (Wisconsin)  
Carmen J. Finley, Ph.D., CG (California)  
James L. Hansen, FASG (Wisconsin)  
Ronald Ames Hill, Ph.D., CG, FASG (Idaho)  
Helen Hinchliff, Ph.D., CG, FASG (British Columbia)  
Elizabeth Shown Mills, CG, CGL, FNGS, FASG (Tennessee)  
Ruth Randall, CG (New Mexico)  
David E. Rencher, AG, CG (Utah)  
William B. Saxbe Jr., CG, FASG (Massachusetts)  
Craig Roberts Scott, CG (North Carolina)

---

### *A note regarding genealogical credentials:*

CG and CGL are service marks of the Board for Certification of Genealogists®, used under license by associates who meet genealogical competency standards prescribed for its programs. AG is a certification mark of the International Commission for the Accreditation of Professional Genealogists. Individuals licensed to use the mark have met ICAPGen's competency standards. FASG designates elected fellows of the American Society of Genealogists, a scholastic honor society. FNGS identifies genealogists who have been named fellows of the National Genealogical Society on the basis of service to the society or the field.

In the use of credentials, the NGS *Quarterly* adheres to the guidelines of the Association of Professional Genealogists, posted at <http://www.apgen.org/organization/policies/postnominals.html>.

## NGS Administration

National Genealogical Society  
3108 Columbia Pike  
Suite 300  
Arlington, VA 22204-4370

---

### *2012–2014 Board*

#### *President:*

Jordan Jones (North Carolina)

#### *Vice President:*

Julie Potter Miller, CG (Colorado)

#### *Secretary:*

B. Darrell Jackson, Ph.D., CG (Missouri)

#### *Treasurer:*

Jean F. Atkinson Andrews (South Carolina)

#### *Immediate Past President:*

Ann Christnacht Hille, CG (North Carolina)

#### *Directors:*

Pamela S. Eagleson, CG (Maine)  
Stefani Evans, CG (Nevada)  
Teresa Koch-Bostic (New York)  
Robert Raymond (Utah)  
Benjamin B. Spratling, JD (Alabama)

### *NGS Magazine Editor*

Elizabeth Kelley Kerstens, CG, CGL  
(Michigan)

### *UpFront with NGS Editor*

Diane L. Richard (North Carolina)

### *NGS Staff*

Gayathri Kher  
*IT Systems Manager*

Illyce Mac Donald  
*Member Services Manager*

Erin Shifflett  
*Conference Manager*

Karen Soch  
*Accounting Manager*

Patricia Walls Stamm, CG, CGL  
*Education Manager*

Susan Yockey  
*Education Course Administrator*

---

2012 Winner:  
Family History Writing Contest

---

A Love Story Proved:  
The Life and Family of Laura Lavinia (Kelly) Combs of  
Atlanta and Augusta, Georgia

By Paul K. Graham, CG, AG

*More than a tale of love, the story of Laura's family  
portrays power springing from knowledge and wealth.*

Tales of love forged in adversity resonate across time and culture. The Reverend Edward R. Carter told one such story in his 1894 history of Atlanta's early African American community. In three simple sentences it captures the imagination:

"Mary Combs was the first colored person to own property in this city. Her property occupied the place where Wheat street meets Peachtree street. This property she sold, and with the proceeds purchased her husband [a slave]."<sup>1</sup>

Carter's tale lay dormant for decades. *Jet* and the *Atlanta Daily World* (the city's primary African American newspaper) mention it briefly.<sup>2</sup> A 1977 article

---

© Paul K. Graham, CG, AG; Post Office Box 3223; Salt Lake City, UT 84110; pkgraham@gmail.com; <http://www.pkgraham.com>. Mr. Graham, a regular contributor to the *NGS Quarterly*, is a genealogist at ProGenealogists, the research division of Ancestry.com. He is indebted to his friend Kenneth H. Thomas Jr., historian and genealogist, who joined in making the initial connection between Laura Kelly and the story of Mary Combs, and who provided invaluable assistance and guidance throughout the project. Jan Hillegas of Jackson, Mississippi, and Sharon Hodges, of Alexandria, Virginia, provided research assistance. For information about the contest, see "Family History Writing Contest," *National Genealogical Society* ([http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/family\\_history\\_writing\\_contest](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/family_history_writing_contest)). All cited websites were accessed on 20 October 2013.

1. E. R. Carter, *The Black Side: A Partial History . . . of the Negro in Atlanta* (1894; reprint, Freeport, N.Y.: Books for Libraries, 1971), 13.

2. "Jet Visits Atlanta," *Jet*, 9 December 1954, pages 9–10. Also, "Many Pioneers Contributed to Atlanta Negro Business," *Atlanta Daily World*, 6 March 1963, page A6.

purports to add details: Mary had bought the land on 7 July 1856 for \$250, and “six years later she sold the lot for double what she had paid for it.”<sup>3</sup>

The question of Mary’s identity piqued and frustrated historians unable to corroborate the 1977 claim. A 2004 history of the city’s African American community noted that no African American Mary Combs appears on Atlanta census schedules.<sup>4</sup> A local historian who tried adding to the 1977 research concluded “it remains a mystery what happened to Mary and her husband.”<sup>5</sup> The discovery of a document revealing the truth behind Carter’s story began unraveling the mystery.

#### LAURA COMBS

The key to proving the African American landowner’s identity lies in a deed. On 12 January 1854 James Alexander sold Edmund W. Munday the south half of Atlanta city lot 10 in land lot 78. A fence separated the property from the lot’s north half, described as “now owned by Laura Combs, a free woman of color.”<sup>6</sup> Could *Laura* be Carter’s *Mary*?

Laura lived in Atlanta in 1850.<sup>7</sup> In May 1870 when she deposited money in the Freedman’s Bank as Laura Lavinia Combs she listed her husband John, seven children, and six siblings. She also mentioned Augusta, her birthplace, and named Juda Kelly, her mother.<sup>8</sup>

Free African Americans sometimes took their mother’s surname, rather than their father’s, because their status flowed matrilineally.<sup>9</sup> Following this custom,

---

3. Edward F. Sweat, “Free Blacks in Antebellum Atlanta,” *Atlanta Historical Bulletin* 21 (Spring 1977): 66. Sweat, who taught history at Clark College in Atlanta from 1948 to 1979, cites Fulton Co., Ga., Deed Books E:456 and TT:295. They show that Mary Combs purchased land in 1856 and sold it in 1862, but the land is not the lot Carter described. Also, the only candidate for Mary was white. See 1860 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., population schedule, Atlanta City, 5th Ward, p. 836, dwelling 941, family 1043, Jane Combs household; National Archives and Records Administration (NARA) microfilm M653, roll 122.

4. Allison Dorsey, *To Build Our Lives Together: Community Formation in Black Atlanta, 1875–1906* (Athens, Ga.: University of Georgia Press, 2004), 181.

5. Cathy J. Kaemmerlen, *The Historic Oakland Cemetery of Atlanta: Speaking Stones* (Charleston, S.C.: History Press, 2007), 32.

6. Fulton Co., Ga., Deed Book A:328–29, Alexander to Munday, 12 January 1854; Superior Court, Atlanta.

7. 1850 U.S. census, DeKalb Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, fol. 217v, dwell. 303, fam. 305, Laura Combs household; NARA microfilm M432, roll 67.

8. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman’s Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, microfilm publication M816, 27 rolls (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Service, 1970), roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

9. “An Act to manumit and set free certain persons therein mentioned,” *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in Milledgeville at an Annual Session in November and December 1834* (Milledgeville: P. L. and B. H. Robinson, 1835), 230–31.

Laura appears as “Laura Kelly” in two antebellum Atlanta records:<sup>10</sup>

- Yearly registers of free persons of color in Atlanta name Laura, a washer and ironer, from 1851 to 1855.<sup>11</sup>
- Fulton County’s 1855 tax digest shows Laura paid taxes on city property worth one thousand dollars. Her tax registration appears under the name of her legally required guardian, James F. Alexander—the man whose deed mentions Laura.<sup>12</sup>

Laura was the only person of color who paid taxes on land in Fulton County in 1854–58, but did she buy her husband’s freedom?<sup>13</sup> No known deed describes Laura’s purchase or sale of land.<sup>14</sup> Also, antebellum state law prohibited free persons of color from owning or emancipating a slave.<sup>15</sup>

---

10. In 1843, when Atlanta was incorporated as Marthasville, it lay in DeKalb County. The city’s name was changed to Atlanta in 1845. In December 1853, when Fulton County was cut from DeKalb County, Atlanta fell within the new county’s boundaries. For Marthasville’s incorporation, see “An Act to incorporate the town of Marthasville . . .,” *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in November and December, 1843* (Milledgeville: William S. Rogers, n.d.), 83–84. For the name change, see “An Act to change the name of Marthasville, in DeKalb county, to that of Atlanta . . .,” *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in November and December, 1845* (Columbus, Ga.: S. W. Flournoy, n.d.), 91. For Fulton County’s creation, see “An Act to lay out and organize a new County from the County of DeKalb . . .,” *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in Milledgeville, at a Biennial Session, in November, December, January, and February, 1853–4* (Savannah: Samuel T. Chapman, 1854), 300–302.

11. DeKalb Co., Ga., Register of Free Persons of Color, chronologically arranged, 11 August 1851, 6 October 1852, and 1 June 1853, Laura Kelly; Freedman Record collection; DeKalb History Center, Decatur, Ga. No pre-1851 registers survive. Also, Fulton Co., Years Support A:2 (30 June 1854) and 6 (28 May 1855), Laura Kelly; Probate Court, Atlanta. After use as a register of free persons of color in 1854–63, the volume was converted to a type of estate record.

12. Fulton Co., Tax Digest, 1855, Atlanta, GMD [Georgia Militia district] 1026, arranged by first letter of surname, James F. Alexander, “guardian for Laura Kelly”; microfilm 70/28, Georgia Archives (GA), Morrow.

13. Fulton Co., Tax Digests, 1854–58, read by author; GA microfilm 70/28. Laura paid taxes only in 1855.

14. The law required that a free person of color’s land sale be authorized by the county ordinary and executed by the free person’s guardian. See “An Act to alter and amend an Act, entitled ‘An Act to protect the Estates of Orphans . . .,’” *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in Milledgeville, at a Biennial Session in November, December, and January, 1851–‘2* (Macon: Samuel J. Ray, 1852), 101–2. The author found no order authorizing sale of Laura’s land. See Fulton Co., Ordinary Court Minutes A (1854–67); Probate Court, Atlanta; GA microfilm 113/63. Also, DeKalb Co., Ordinary Court, Minutes A (1842–62); Probate Court, Decatur; microfilm 365,903, Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City. The author examined the volumes’ 1842–58 entries and their indexes for *Alexander*, *Combs*, and *Kelly*. He also examined DeKalb Co., Grantee Index to Deeds, A–E and F–K (1840–1910); Superior Court, Decatur.

15. Only one slave was legally freed in Georgia between 1835 and 1865. See “An Act to manumit a negro man slave, named Boston . . .,” *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in Milledgeville, at a Bi-ennial Session, in November, December, January, February and March 1855–‘56* (Milledgeville: Boughton, Nisbet and Barnes, 1856), 539–40. For the prohibition on slave ownership, see William A. Hotchkiss, *Codification of the Statute Law of Georgia*, 2nd ed. (Augusta: Charles E. Grenville, 1848), 830.



Even if Laura had purchased her husband's freedom, could it be proved? Lot 10's history reveals the truth behind the 1894 story. Laura—apparently supported by two sympathetic white women—pursued her husband's freedom using extra-legal means. Instead of the separate sale and purchase that Carter described, the transaction took the form of a land-for-freedom swap.

#### PROPERTY SWAP

Laura apparently left Atlanta about 1856. She neither registered residence nor paid taxes there after 1855.<sup>16</sup> By 1857 she had returned to Augusta, her birth city.<sup>17</sup>

Atlanta's first city directory—for 1859–60—identifies “Miss Jane” and “Miss Mary” Combs living on the southeast corner of Wheat and Pryor streets, the location of Laura's lot.<sup>18</sup> No known deed specifies that either woman purchased the land. Fulton County's 1855–58 tax digests show no entries for Jane or Mary and offer no evidence of how they obtained the lot.<sup>19</sup> The 1860 census shows they were white but not that they owned land.<sup>20</sup>

Nonetheless, the Combs women did own lot 10. In October 1860 the Fulton County sheriff sold it to Daniel Pittman for \$1060 to satisfy a judgment against Mary and Jane.<sup>21</sup> The same day he bought the lot Pittman sold it to Jane for one dollar.<sup>22</sup> Pittman's motive is unclear.

Later that October Jane, reserving a life estate, sold the lot to her niece, Sarah J. Rodes.<sup>23</sup> Jane lived in Atlanta until her death, in April 1870.<sup>24</sup> On 12 December 1885 Jane's niece, “Mrs. Sarah J. Rodes,” and the niece's children, “William M. Rodes, Mrs. Hattie Lee Crow, formerly Rodes, and Charles C. Rodes Jr.,” sold the lot to the Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA) for twelve thousand dollars.<sup>25</sup>

A deed provides the best evidence that Laura's land became the white women's property. On 4 December 1886, a year after the land's sale to the

16. Fulton Co., Years Support A:6, Laura Kelly. Also, Fulton Co., Tax Digests, 1856–58.

17. Richmond Co., Ga., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1857, unpaginated, Laura Kelly; Richmond County, Georgia, Probate Court, Registers of Free Persons of Color, 1810–1863; Record Group (RG) 221-2-3, GA.

18. *Williams' Atlanta Directory, City Guide, and Business Mirror* (Atlanta: M. Lynch, 1859), 65. For the lot's location, see Edward A. Vincent, *Vincent's Subdivision Map of the City of Atlanta*, hand-colored cadastral map (Savannah: privately printed, 1853).

19. Fulton Co., Tax Digests, 1855–58.

20. 1860 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta City, 5th Ward, p. 836, dwell. 941, fam. 1043, Jane Combs household.

21. Fulton Co., Deed Book E:300–301, Green to Pittman, 5 October 1860.

22. *Ibid.*, E:301–2, Pittman to Combs, 5 October 1860.

23. *Ibid.*, E:335, Combs to Rhodes, 26 October 1860.

24. Oakland Cemetery (Atlanta), Cemetery Form No. 9 [burial card], lot 380 (C. C. Rhodes, purchaser), for “Auntie,” buried 18 April 1870; Sexton's Office, Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta.

25. Fulton Co., Deed Book YY:806, Rodes to Young Men's Christian Association, 12 December 1885.



YMCA, Laura's son Oswell A. Combs quitclaimed to Sarah J. Rodes his interest in the lot.<sup>26</sup> Oswell's deed shows that the owners thought the lot's title might be unclear. When Laura's heirs formally relinquished interest in the lot, they created a legal substitution for a deed that likely never existed.

Laura's husband's surname—Combs—implies a connection to Mary and Jane Combs. Their mother's Coweta County, Georgia, will reveals the link. In 1843 Permelia Combs gave her daughter Jane Combs "a Negro boy by the name of John" and bequeathed personal property to her children Mary Ann, William P., and John, and her granddaughter Sarah James Combs.<sup>27</sup> Sarah later married Charles Rodes.<sup>28</sup>

The Combs's "Negro boy . . . John" apparently became Laura's husband. A 1917 biographical sketch reinforces the connection, identifying Oswell Combs as "a son of John Combs, who was a slave, and . . . Laura L. Benefield, who was freeborn."<sup>29</sup>

A series of documents reveals the reality behind Carter's story. Instead of selling her lot to buy her husband, Laura traded her land with his owner, Jane Combs. Carter's tale, told forty years after the event, survives scrutiny. His story is the keystone explaining the historical evidence's significance.

#### KELLY FAMILY

Following Laura back to Augusta, her hometown, reveals a history of people in limbo between free whites and enslaved African Americans. In the 1790s Laura's mother's family—the Kellys—moved from South Carolina into Augusta's free African American community. They established a tradition of land ownership, and their legal savvy led to an important judicial precedent for African Americans in Georgia. After the Civil War Laura's children became educational and civic leaders, building on the foundation their ancestors had established during the antebellum decades.

#### First Generation

1. **Juda<sup>1</sup> Kelly** was born about 1784 in South Carolina.<sup>30</sup> She died, likely in Augusta, Georgia, in 1871–72.<sup>31</sup>

26. Ibid., 134:566, Combs to Rodes, 4 December 1886. For Oswell's relationship to Laura, see Arthur Bunyan Caldwell, *History of the American Negro and His Institutions: Georgia Edition* (Atlanta: privately printed, 1917), 438.

27. Coweta Co., Ga., Will Book A:87–89, Permelia Combs will, dated 1 June 1843 and proved September 1845; Probate Court, Newnan, Ga.; GA microfilm 168/56.

28. 1880 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, enumeration district (ED) 93, p. 30B, dwell. 177, fam. 239, Charles Rodes household; NARA microfilm T9, roll 148.

29. Caldwell, *History of the American Negro and His Institutions, Georgia Edition*, 438.

30. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, Kelly.

31. Richmond Co., 1871 Tax Digest, Colored "B," for "Judy Barefield"; GA microfilm 49/7. Juda does not appear in later assessments.

Vagaries of the historical record obscure Juda's early life. In 1794, about age ten, she and her family, led by patriarch Richard "Dick" Kelly, crossed the Savannah River from South Carolina to Georgia.<sup>32</sup> They left a small community of free people of color in Edgefield District, South Carolina.<sup>33</sup>

In Augusta the family acquired land. On 3 October 1797 Dick, with Samuel and Betty Kelly, bought a lot and house on Broad Street.<sup>34</sup> Dick died by 1822, when his estate paid taxes on the city lot, then worth fifteen hundred dollars.<sup>35</sup> By 1816 Juda acquired her own city lot worth five hundred dollars.<sup>36</sup>

An 1818 Georgia law required annual registration for free people of color and eliminated their right to buy land and slaves.<sup>37</sup> Juda registered herself and her children in March 1819.<sup>38</sup> Later registrations reveal her most common work: washer, ironer, seamstress, cake baker, and sausage maker.<sup>39</sup>

The biological father of most of Juda's children was [—?—] **Bennefield**.<sup>40</sup> No strong candidate for him appears in registrations, tax digests, or censuses in Augusta and surrounding areas. The father of one of Juda's children—Laura—was **Jacob Ross**, a free man of color.<sup>41</sup> His origin is uncertain.

32. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, unpaginated, Kelly entries, in groups. Juda and Dick appear closely related, but no known evidence establishes their kinship. The register lists the number of years each person had resided in Georgia, and those for "Richd." and "Judy" specify "25 years ago."

33. United States Bureau of the Census, *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: South Carolina* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1908), 62.

34. Richmond Co., Deed Book F:401–3, Green to Kelly, 3 October 1797; Superior Court, Augusta.

35. Richmond Co., 1822 Tax Digest, Free Persons of Color section, unpaginated, Dick Kelly estate; GA microfilm 81/5.

36. Richmond Co., 1816 Tax Digest, Free Negroes section, unpaginated, Juda "Beddinfield"; GA microfilm 40/72.

37. Hotchkiss, *Codification of the Statute Law of Georgia*, 825 and 830.

38. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, Judy Kelly.

39. *Ibid.*, 1820, 1822, 1836, Judy Kelly.

40. *Ibid.*, 1836, Judy Kelly "and children." A note accompanying the children's names says "these with the 3 following are some times called Bennefield, that being the name of the father."

41. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs. Also, Richmond Co., Account Book BB:487, receipt, Laura L. Combs, 13 February 1871; Probate Court, Augusta; FHL microfilm 158,572. For Jacob's status, see *White v. Ross*, case A-4545, filed 8 September 1869; Georgia Supreme Court, Supreme Court Case Files, RG 91-1-1, GA.. Also, "Georgia, Property Tax Digests, 1793–1892," database of digital images, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=1729>), Richmond > 1866 > image 102, Richmond Co., Tax Digest, 1866, arranged by first letter of surname, Jacob Ross. Also, 1852 City Census of Augusta, Free Persons of Color, Ward 3, no. 11, Thos. Bennefield; William Pritchard Manuscript Collection, Special Collections, RG 48-1-1, GA; GA microfilm 160/5.

Juda does not appear in post-1836 registrations and antebellum post-1835 tax digests, although she remained in Augusta.<sup>42</sup> For the remainder of her life she lived with or near her daughter Emily and granddaughter Julia.<sup>43</sup> No obituary or burial record marks her death. In her almost ninety years Juda had created a legacy that would extend far beyond her lifespan and her home city of Augusta.

Juda Kelly and [—?—] Bennefield had six children:<sup>44</sup>

- + 2 i. WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> BENNEFIELD, born about 1806;<sup>45</sup> living in 1852.<sup>46</sup> He married Harriet Lloyd.<sup>47</sup>
- + 3 ii. MADISON BENNEFIELD, born about 1809;<sup>48</sup> living on 5 September 1850.<sup>49</sup> He married Judy Ruff.<sup>50</sup>
- + 4 iii. AUGUSTUS BENNEFIELD, born about 1812;<sup>51</sup> died in 1863.<sup>52</sup> He married Julia Shefton.<sup>53</sup>
- + 5 iv. ANN KELLY, born about 1814;<sup>54</sup> living in 1859.<sup>55</sup> She married William McCormick.<sup>56</sup>
- + 6 v. EMILY KELLY, born about 1817;<sup>57</sup> died 27 August 1880.<sup>58</sup>
- 7 vi. SAMUEL KELLY, born three months before his mother registered him as a free person of color in 1822.<sup>59</sup> He appears on no other known record and apparently died before the 1823 registration.

Juda Kelly and Jacob Ross had one child:

---

42. 1860 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, 4th Ward, p. 873, dwell. 1433, fam. 1399, Judy Bennefield household; NARA microfilm M653, roll 135.

43. 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division No. 73, fol. 481v, dwell. 645 [no fam. no.], Emily Kelly household. Also, 1870 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Three, fol. 117v, dwell. 344, fam. 354, Judy Bennefield household; NARA microfilm M593, roll 172.

44. Juda's sons usually appear in records with the surname Bennefield, while her daughters used Kelly, their mother's surname.

45. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, William Kelly.

46. 1852 City Census of Augusta, Free Persons of Color, Ward 4, no. 64, Wm. Bennefield.

47. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1836, Harriet Lloyd.

48. Ibid., March 1819, "Maddison" Kelly.

49. 1850 U.S. census, Taliaferro Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division 78, fol. 318v, dwell./fam. 43, Matison Bennefield household; NARA microfilm M432, roll 83.

50. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, chronologically arranged, Madison Kelly, 7 October 1845; Probate Court, Crawfordville, Ga.; GA microfilm 109/8.

51. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, Augustus Kelly.

52. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 7, Augusta Branch, bank card 2719, Julia M. Benifield.

53. Ibid.

54. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, Ann Kelly.

55. Ibid., 1859, Anna Kelly.

56. Ibid., 1852, Ann Kelly "(wife of Wm McC)."

57. Ibid., March 1819, Emily Kelly.

58. Cedar Grove Cemetery Register (Augusta, Ga.), Colored Interments C, August 1880 burials, Emily Bennifield, 28 August 1880; Magnolia Cemetery, Augusta.

59. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1822, Samuel Kelly.

- + 8 vii. LAURA LAVINIA<sup>2</sup> KELLY, born about 1825;<sup>60</sup> died in September 1872.<sup>61</sup> She married John Combs.<sup>62</sup>

Juda and an unknown man had one child:

- 9 viii. JAMES<sup>2</sup> "JIM" BENNEFIELD, born about 1828;<sup>63</sup> died 8 February 1879 in Jackson, Butts County, Georgia.<sup>64</sup> As a young man, Jim left Augusta for Madison, Georgia.<sup>65</sup> He likely married Christiana [—?—], with whom he lived in 1860.<sup>66</sup> In 1870, without Christiana, he lived in Augusta with his mother.<sup>67</sup>

### Second Generation

2. **William<sup>2</sup> Bennefield** (Juda<sup>1</sup> Kelly), born about 1806;<sup>68</sup> living in 1852;<sup>69</sup> died by 3 May 1870.<sup>70</sup> He married **Harriet Lloyd**.<sup>71</sup> By age fifteen William was apprenticed to a blacksmith, an occupation he continued as an adult.<sup>72</sup>

William and Harriet had one child:

- 10 i. WILLIAM A.<sup>3</sup> LLOYD (a.k.a. BENNEFIELD), born in 1836;<sup>73</sup> living in 1850.<sup>74</sup>

---

60. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1836, Laura L. Kelly.

61. Oakland Cemetery, Interments 1872–1875, p. 157, Laura Combs, 23 September 1872; Oakland Cemetery Records, MSS 618; Kenan Research Center, Atlanta History Center.

62. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company*, 1865–1874, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

63. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1836, James Kelly.

64. "Died," *Augusta Chronicle*, Augusta, Ga., 2 March 1879, page 2, col. 4.

65. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1849–1850, James Kelly "(alias Benefield)." The register reports that he "resides Madison, Morgan County, Ga."

66. 1860 U.S. census, Monroe Co., Ga., pop. sch., "Forsyth District No 480 GM" [Georgia Militia District 480], p. 4, dwell./fam. 25, Jim Bennifield household; NARA microfilm M653, roll 131.

67. 1870 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Three, fol. 117v, dwell. 344, fam. 354, Judy Bennefield household.

68. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, William Kelly.

69. 1852 City Census of Augusta, Free Persons of Color, Ward 4, no. 64, Wm. Benefield.

70. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company*, 1865–1874, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

71. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1836, Harriet Lloyd.

72. For the apprenticeship, see Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1823, William Kelly. For his adult occupation, see 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division No. 73, fol. 464r, dwell. 364 [no fam. no.], William Beddingfield household; NARA microfilm 432, roll 81.

73. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1836, Wm. A. Lloyd.

74. 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division No. 73, fol. 464r, dwell. 364 [no fam. no.], William Beddingfield household.

3. **Madison<sup>2</sup> Bennefield** (Juda<sup>1</sup> Kelly), born about 1809;<sup>75</sup> living on 5 September 1850.<sup>76</sup> He married **Judy Ruff**.<sup>77</sup>

Madison followed his brother William into the blacksmith trade.<sup>78</sup> By 1840 he moved to Crawfordville, Georgia, where he met his wife.<sup>79</sup> Madison likely died by 1860, when his three youngest children were living with their grandmother in Augusta.<sup>80</sup>

Madison and Judy had five children, all but Jacob born in Crawfordville:

- 11 i. VICTORIA<sup>3</sup> BENNEFIELD, born about 1841;<sup>81</sup> living on 30 June 1856.<sup>82</sup>
- 12 ii. JACOB BENNEFIELD, born about 1843 in Madison;<sup>83</sup> living in 1870 in Cobb County, Georgia, with his apparent wife, Amanda, and three young children.<sup>84</sup>
- 13 iii. NANCY BENNEFIELD, born in June or July 1845;<sup>85</sup> living on 24 August 1860 in Augusta with her siblings Zack and Judy, their grandmother Juda, and two aunts.<sup>86</sup>
- 14 iv. ZACHARIAH TAYLOR BENNEFIELD, born 13 October 1848;<sup>87</sup> died in December 1875 in Augusta; buried on 26 December 1875 at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Augusta.<sup>88</sup>
- 15 v. JUDY BENNEFIELD, born 4 February 1851;<sup>89</sup> died in May 1865; buried on 5 May 1865 at Cedar Grove Cemetery.<sup>90</sup>

---

75. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, "Maddison" Kelly.

76. 1850 U.S. census, Taliaferro Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division 78, fol. 318v, dwell./fam. 43, Madison Bennefield household.

77. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, , Madison Kelly, 7 October 1845.

78. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1825, Madison Kelly.

79. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, Madison Kelly, 7 October 1845.

80. 1860 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, 4th Ward, fol. 179r, dwell. 1433, fam. 1399, Judy Bennefield household.

81. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, Madison Kelly, 7 October 1845.

82. *Ibid.*, Judy Ruff, 30 June 1856.

83. *Ibid.*, Madison Kelly, 7 October 1845.

84. 1870 U.S. census, Cobb Co., Ga., pop. sch., Ken[n]esaw Dist., p. 149, dwell. 1161, fam. 1165, Jacob Benniefield household; NARA microfilm M593, roll 144.

85. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, Madison Kelly, 7 October 1845.

86. 1860 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, 4th Ward, fol. 179r, dwell. 1433, fam. 1399, Judy Bennefield household.

87. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, Zachariah Bennefield, 18 February 1852.

88. Magnolia Cemetery (Augusta), Interments B (includes Cedar Grove Cemetery), p. 332, Taylor Bennefield, 26 December 1875.

89. Taliaferro Co., Free Persons of Color A, Judy, daughter of Judy Ruff, 15 January 1853.

90. Magnolia Cemetery, Interments A (includes Cedar Grove Cemetery), p. 509, Judy Bennefield, 5 May 1865.

**4. Augustus<sup>2</sup> Bennefield** (Juda<sup>1</sup> Kelly), born about 1812;<sup>91</sup> died in 1863.<sup>92</sup> He married **Julia Shefton**.<sup>93</sup> Julia died on 23 September 1907.<sup>94</sup>

Augustus made his living as a harness maker.<sup>95</sup> Near the end of his life he worked for carriage manufacturer John Attaway in Burke County, Georgia, south of Augusta.<sup>96</sup>

Augustus and Julia had six known children:

- 16 i. ABRAM SHEFTON<sup>3</sup> BENNEFIELD, born in 1837–38;<sup>97</sup> died in February 1883; buried on 27 February 1883 at Cedar Grove Cemetery in Augusta.<sup>98</sup> He married Mary Louisa Bryant.<sup>99</sup> She died on 20 July 1882 and was buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery.<sup>100</sup> Abram was a shoemaker.<sup>101</sup>
- 17 ii. AUGUSTUS BENNEFIELD, born about 1842; died on 28 July 1888 in Providence, Rhode Island; buried at North End Cemetery.<sup>102</sup> Augustus made his way north to New Bedford, Massachusetts, by 1880, where he worked as a laborer.<sup>103</sup>
- 18 iii. JULIA BENNEFIELD, named on 8 March 1871 with her brother Clifford.<sup>104</sup>
- 19 iv. CLIFFORD BENNEFIELD.<sup>105</sup>
- 20 v. ANNA M. BENNEFIELD, born about 1853; died on 23 July 1932 at her home in Columbia, South Carolina;<sup>106</sup> buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery,

91. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, Augustus Kelly.

92. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 7, Augusta Branch, bank card 2719, Julia M. Benifield.

93. Ibid.

94. "Julia Bennefield Dead," *Augusta Chronicle*, 23 September 1907, page 2, col. 1.

95. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1851, Augustus Kelly.

96. 1860 U.S. census, Burke Co., Ga., pop. sch., Town of Waynesboro, p. 908, dwell. 293, fam. 293, John Attaway household; NARA microfilm M653, roll 112.

97. 1870 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Two, fol. 69r, dwell. 203, fam. 263, Abram S. Bennefield household.

98. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments C, February 1883 burials, Abraham S. Bennefield, 27 February 1883.

99. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 7, Augusta Branch, bank card 5032, Louisa Benifield, in trust for Robert Benifield. For Mary's maiden name, see 1870 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Four, fol. 190v, dwell. 678, fam. 796, Augustus Bryant household.

100. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments C, July 1882 burials, Louisa Bennefield, 21 July 1882.

101. *Sholes' Augusta City Directory, 1882* (Augusta: Sholes, 1882), 120.

102. Providence, R.I., return of death, 28 July 1888, Augustus Bennefield; City of Providence Archives; FHL microfilm 2,023,016.

103. 1880 U.S. census, Bristol Co., Mass., pop. sch., New Bedford, ED 115, p. 4D, dwell./fam. 38, "Augustus" Bennefield; NARA microfilm T9, roll 525.

104. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 7, Augusta Branch, bank card 2719, Julia M. Benifield.

105. Ibid.

106. "South Carolina Death Records, 1821–1960," database of digital images, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=8741>), 1925–1949 > 1932 > Richland > image 806, Richland Co., S.C., death certificate no. 11155, Mrs. Anna Quarles.

Augusta.<sup>107</sup> She married, on 29 April 1891, Joseph S. Quarles.<sup>108</sup> He died on 25 November 1913.<sup>109</sup> Following her mother into nursing, Anna worked in private homes through the 1880s.<sup>110</sup> She married Joseph when he was starting a career in the Protestant Episcopal Church.<sup>111</sup> He was the first African American ordained in the Episcopal Diocese of South Carolina.<sup>112</sup> Joseph later became rector of the “Negro branch” of St. Mary’s Episcopal Church in Columbia.<sup>113</sup> After her husband’s death Anna continued living in Columbia.<sup>114</sup>

- 21 vi. ROBERT FRASIER BENNEFIELD, born in December 1857;<sup>115</sup> died on 20 September 1919 in Augusta; likely buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery.<sup>116</sup> He married (1), on 17 February 1877, Elizabeth Webster.<sup>117</sup> She died on 15 March 1898.<sup>118</sup> He married (2), about 1902, Bell Patton.<sup>119</sup> As “Bell Shaw,” she died on 7 May 1925.<sup>120</sup> By 1880 Robert had started his career as a waiter.<sup>121</sup> Over the next decade he rose to head waiter at Augusta’s Planters’ Hotel, a position he would also hold at the city’s Arlington and Albion hotels.<sup>122</sup> At his death the *Augusta Chronicle* eulogized: “No man

---

107. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments F:29, Anna Quarles, 26 July 1932.

108. Richmond Co., Marriage Book R:134, Quarles to Bennefield; Probate Court, Augusta; GA microfilm 48/69.

109. “Negro Archdeacon Dies in Columbia,” *State*, Columbia, S.C., 26 November 1913, page 9, col. 5.

110. 1880 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Augusta, ED 97, p. 11C, dwell. 99, fam. 135, Julia Bennefield household; NARA microfilm T9, roll 163. Also, *Augusta City Directory*, 1889 (Augusta: R. L. Polk, 1889), 76.

111. “Funeral Services Conducted by Bishop,” *State*, 30 November 1913, page 3, col. 1.

112. “General Alphabetical List of the Clergy of the Church in the United States,” *The Living Church Quarterly*, 1 December 1891, pp. 233–83.

113. “Negro Archdeacon Dies in Columbia,” *State*, 26 November 1913, page 9, col. 5.

114. 1930 U.S. census, Richland Co., S.C., pop. sch., Columbia City, Ward 1, ED 2, sheet 22A, dwell. 451, fam. 522, Anna B. Quarles household; NARA microfilm T626, roll 2210.

115. 1900 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., Augusta, Ward 1, ED 51, sheet 24B, dwell. 516, fam. 594, Robert Bennefield household; NARA microfilm T623, roll 219.

116. “Georgia, Deaths, 1914–1927,” *FamilySearch* (<http://www.familysearch.org>), digital collection 4177095, image 904, Richmond Co., 1919 death certificate no. 13984, Robert Bennefield.

117. Richmond Co., Marriage Book I:240, Bennefield to Webster; GA microfilm 48/65.

118. “Died Last Night: Elizabeth Bennefield Wife of Robert Benefield,” *Augusta Chronicle*, 16 March 1898, page 5, col. 5.

119. 1910 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Augusta, Ward 4, ED 62, sheet 6B, dwell. 133, fam. 152, Robert Bennefield household; NARA microfilm T624, roll 211.

120. “Georgia, Deaths, 1914–1927,” *FamilySearch*, digital collection 4179253, image 1237, Richmond Co., 1925 death certificate no. 15420, Bell Shaw.

121. 1880 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Augusta, ED 97, p. 11, dwell. 99, fam. 135, Julia Bennefield household.

122. For the Planters’ Hotel, see *Augusta City Directory*, 1889, 76. For the Arlington Hotel, see “Died Last Night. Elizabeth Bennefield Wife of Robert Benefield,” *Augusta Chronicle*, 16 March 1898, page 5, col. 5. For the Albion Hotel, see *Augusta City Directory*, 1909 (Augusta: R. L. Polk, 1909), 179.



in his line stood higher than he did, having been connected with the hotel life of this town for about fifty years."<sup>123</sup>

5. **Ann<sup>2</sup> Kelly** (Juda<sup>1</sup>), born about 1814;<sup>124</sup> living in 1859;<sup>125</sup> deceased by 3 May 1870.<sup>126</sup> She married **William McCormick**, a barber.<sup>127</sup> He died on 10 March 1885.<sup>128</sup> Ann worked as a washer and ironer.<sup>129</sup>

Ann and William had two children:

- 22     i.   HENRY RAYMOND<sup>3</sup> KELLY, born about 1834; living in 1859.<sup>130</sup> By the time he was seventeen Henry had followed his father into the barbering profession.<sup>131</sup>
- 23     ii.   ELIZA ANN KELLY, born about 1835; living in 1863. She worked as a seamstress.<sup>132</sup>

6. **Emily<sup>2</sup> Kelly** (Juda<sup>1</sup>), born about 1817;<sup>133</sup> died on 27 August 1880;<sup>134</sup> buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Augusta, on 28 August 1880, from her residence on Walker Street.<sup>135</sup>

Emily made her living primarily as a seamstress.<sup>136</sup> Like other women in the family, she owned her home.<sup>137</sup> Emily's daughter and son-in-law lived there with her.<sup>138</sup> Her family continued to live at the house until the end of the nineteenth century.<sup>139</sup>

---

123. "Notes Among the Colored People," *Augusta Chronicle*, 28 September 1919, page 4A, col. 3.

124. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, March 1819, Ann Kelly.

125. *Ibid.*, 1859, Anna Kelly.

126. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company*, 1865–1874, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

127. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1852, Ann Kelly.

128. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments C, March 1885 burials, William Cormick, 12 March 1885.

129. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1848, Anna Kelly.

130. *Ibid.*, 1859, Henry Raymond Kelly.

131. 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division 73, fol. 481r, dwell. 632 [no fam. no.], Ann Kelly household.

132. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1863, Eliza Ann Kelly.

133. *Ibid.*, March 1819, Emily Kelly.

134. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments C, August 1880 burials, Emily Bennifield, 28 August 1880.

135. "Funeral Notice," *Augusta Chronicle*, 28 August 1880, page 4, col. 3.

136. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1857, Emily Kelly Binfield.

137. Richmond Co., 1848 Tax Digest, p. 4, Emily Beddingfield; GA microfilm 61/40.

138. 1880 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Augusta, ED 99, pp. 63–64, dwell. 610, fam. 748, William Barefield household.

139. Maloney's 1899 *Augusta Appendix* (Augusta: Maloney, 1899), 748.

Emily had one known child:

- 24 i. JULIA ANN<sup>3</sup> KELLY, born in September 1838;<sup>140</sup> died likely on 19 April 1902; buried the next day from Union Baptist Church in Augusta.<sup>141</sup> She married (1) William Henry Barefield.<sup>142</sup> After William's death, Julia married (2), on 22 September 1886, John L. Mitchell.<sup>143</sup> Julia worked as a seamstress.<sup>144</sup> After the Civil War William worked as a postal clerk, a position he held until his death, in 1885.<sup>145</sup> Julia's second husband, John, was a baker.<sup>146</sup> Julia suffered the loss of five of her six children. Her first child, *Virginia*, died of a congestive chill at age fifteen.<sup>147</sup> *John*, the second oldest, drowned in the Savannah River when he was thirteen.<sup>148</sup> Julia lost her husband from tuberculosis in June 1885, followed the next month by her third child, *Emily*, of typhoid fever at age sixteen.<sup>149</sup> *Louis* died at age two.<sup>150</sup> Julia's youngest child, *William*, was killed by a "blow to the head" on Christmas Day 1892 at age fourteen.<sup>151</sup> Julia's surviving child was *Sarah Jane Barefield*, born in 1874–75, who married Adolphus N. Gordon in Richmond County on 21 November 1900.<sup>152</sup>

8. **Laura Lavinia<sup>2</sup> Kelly** (Juda<sup>1</sup>), born about 1825;<sup>153</sup> died in September 1872; buried on 23 September 1872 at Oakland Cemetery, Atlanta.<sup>154</sup> When Laura was about fifteen she became involved with **Thomas M. Simmons**, a

---

140. 1900 U.S. census, Barnwell Co., S.C., pop. sch., Blackville, ED 17, sheet 2A, dwell. 33, fam. 39, John L. Mitchell household; NARA microfilm T623, roll 1518.

141. "Funeral Notice," *Augusta Chronicle*, 20 April 1902, page 8, col. 3.

142. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1863, William Henry Barefield.

143. Richmond Co., Marriage Book O:282, Mitchell-Barefield; GA microfilm 48/67.

144. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1863, Julia Kelly. The listing identifies her mother as "Emily Kelly."

145. 1870 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Three, fol. 117v, dwell. 343, fam. 353, William H. Barefield household. For William's death, see Cedar Grove Cemetery, Interments C, June 1885 burials, W. H. Barefield, 7 June 1885.

146. *Augusta City Directory*, 1888 (Augusta: R. L. Polk, 1888), 311.

147. Magnolia Cemetery, Interments B:182, Virginia Barefield, 3 September 1871.

148. *Ibid.*, B:209, John Barefield, 17 July 1872.

149. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments C, July 1885 burials, Emily J. Barfield, 28 July 1885.

150. Magnolia Cemetery, Interments B:298, Louis Barefield, 5 September 1874.

151. Cedar Grove Cemetery, Colored Interments C, December 1892 burials, William H. Barfield, 25 December 1892.

152. 1900 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Militia District 120, Augusta, Ward 2, ED 57, sheet 3B, dwell. 67, fam. 85, J. R. Barefield household. The birth month and year for Sarah, J. R.'s niece, are illegible. Also, Richmond Co., Marriage Book X:239, Gordon-Barefield, 21 November 1900; FHL microfilm 158,611.

153. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1836, Laura L. Kelly.

154. Oakland Cemetery, Interment Book 1872–1875, p. 157, Laura Combs.

thirty-year-old white bookkeeper in Augusta.<sup>155</sup> Thomas was widowed shortly before beginning his relationship with Laura.<sup>156</sup> Later, likely in Atlanta, Laura married **John Combs**.<sup>157</sup>

No record documents Laura's move to Atlanta, but she likely arrived in 1849 with her guardian, Dr. James F. Alexander. Soon after graduating from medical school in Augusta, he moved to Atlanta, where a smallpox epidemic threatened the city. His medical talents earned him wide recognition.<sup>158</sup> Clothes washing was important to his treatments, and Laura likely provided that assistance.<sup>159</sup>

About 1856 Laura returned to her family in Augusta.<sup>160</sup> She lived there through the Civil War, working as a washer and ironer.<sup>161</sup> Shortly after the war's end Laura's father and step-mother died within months of each other; Jacob Ross in July 1866 and Elizabeth in December.<sup>162</sup>

A legal challenge over Jacob's assets set a precedent for all Georgia's African American citizens. William J. White, administrator of Jacob's estate, claimed that Jacob's son Alfred H. Ross was not entitled to a share of the estate because Alfred's parents were unmarried. Alfred sued for his share.<sup>163</sup>

Alfred's rights hinged on a Georgia law designed to provide legal protection to former slaves. The statute, enacted on 9 March 1866, legitimated African American children in Georgia whose fathers acknowledged them.<sup>164</sup> Nine

155. Thomas S. Kelly, deposition, 14 December 1900, in Thomas S. Kelly (Co. C, 4th Regt., U.S. Colored Inf.), invalid pension application 1,128,536, certificate 874,461; Case Files of Approved Pension Applications . . . , 1861–1934; Civil War and Later Pension Files; Department of Veterans Affairs, RG 15; National Archives, Washington, D.C. For Thomas's age, see 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division No. 73, fol. 472v, dwell. 303 [no fam. no.], Thomas M. Simmons household.

156. Magnolia Cemetery, marker for Mrs. Ann M. Simmons.

157. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

158. Thomas H. Martin, *Atlanta and Its Builders: A Comprehensive History of the Gate City of the South*, 2 vols. (Atlanta: Century Memorial Publishing Company, 1902), 2:628–29.

159. DeKalb Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, Laura Kelly, 11 August 1851.

160. Richmond Co., Register of Free Persons of Color, 1857, Laura Kelly.

161. Ibid., 1863, Laura Kelly.

162. Magnolia Cemetery, Interment Book B:3, Jacob Ross, 12 July 1866, and B:22, Betsy Ross, 5 December 1866.

163. For White's roles, see Richmond Co., Ordinary Minutes K:212; Probate Court, Augusta; FHL microfilm 158,626. For the suit and its basis, see *White v. Ross*, case A-4545, filed 8 September 1869.

164. "An Act to prescribe and regulate the relation of Parent and Child among persons of color, in this State, and for other purposes," in *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in Milledgeville, at an Annual Session in December 1865, and January, February, and March, 1866* (Milledgeville: Boughton, Nisbet, Barnes and Moore, 1866), 240.

months later, on 12 December, the legislature amended the act to limit legitimations to children born to parents living as husband and wife.<sup>165</sup>

Although Jacob Ross had not lived with Alfred's mother as her husband, he had acknowledged Alfred as his son. Alfred's case ultimately came before the Georgia Supreme Court.<sup>166</sup> It clarified that the amendment did not nullify the legitimation under the original act. The court ruled Alfred legitimate and entitled to a share of his father's estate.<sup>167</sup>

Laura, Alfred's half sister, benefited from the court's decision. On 13 February 1871, as Jacob Ross's daughter and heir, she acknowledged receiving \$549.53 as her share of her father's estate.<sup>168</sup>

Before Alfred's legal challenge Laura had returned to Atlanta, where her children would have more opportunities than in Augusta. Laura died in September 1872, and her body was laid to rest in Oakland Cemetery.<sup>169</sup> No known evidence specifies her burial location within the forty-eight-acre cemetery.

In 1870 Laura reported having seven living children and three who had died.<sup>170</sup> She and Thomas M. Simmons had one, perhaps two, of them:

- 25     i.   THOMAS SIMMONS<sup>3</sup> KELLY, born about 1839;<sup>171</sup> died on 18 May 1902 in Washington, D.C.;<sup>172</sup> buried at Arlington National Cemetery.<sup>173</sup> He married (1), on 4 December 1868 at Raleigh, North Carolina, Mary Cooley.<sup>174</sup> They divorced on 11 February 1879 at Orleans Parish,

---

165. "An Act to explain the third section of an Act, entitled An Act to prescribe and regulate the relation of Parent and Child among persons of color, in this State . . .," in *Acts of the General Assembly of the State of Georgia, Passed in Milledgeville, At an Annual Session, in November and December, 1866* (Milledgeville: Boughton, Nisbet, Barnes and Moore, 1866), 156.

166. *White v. Ross*, case A-4545; RG 91-1-1, GA.

167. *Reports of Cases in Law and Equity, Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Georgia*, vol. 40, annotated ed. by N. J. Hammond, *December Term, 1869, and June Term, 1870* (Atlanta: Harrison, 1917), 339–42.

168. Richmond Co., Account Book BB:487, receipt, Laura L. Combs.

169. Oakland Cemetery, Interments 1872–1875, p. 157, Laura Combs.

170. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

171. 1852 City Census of Augusta, Free Persons of Color, Ward 3, no. 11, Thos. Benefield "(at Jacob Ross')."

172. Washington, D.C., 1902 Certificate of Death no. 142982, Thomas Simmons Kelly; D.C. Health Department; FHL microfilm 2,115,155.

173. Arlington National Cemetery (Arlington, Va.), grave marker no. 16076, Sgt. T. S. Kelly.

174. Mary Kelly, Declaration for Widow's Pension, 22 January 1901, in widow's pension application 733,604, service of Thomas S. Kelly (Co. E, 39th Regt., U.S. Colored Troops), Civil War, RG 15, NA–Washington.

Louisiana.<sup>175</sup> Thomas married (2), on 7 July 1879 in Washington, D.C., Belle Warren Smith.<sup>176</sup> She died on 21 July 1917.<sup>177</sup> Thomas grew up in his grandfather Jacob Ross's household.<sup>178</sup> Thomas's later activities and occupations show he had a strong education. Thomas's work as a clerk suggests training by his father. At the Civil War's onset Thomas made his way to Maryland, where he enlisted in the United States Colored Troops.<sup>179</sup> He was a sergeant but was demoted for cowardice after failing to follow orders to advance at the Battle of New Market Heights in September 1864.<sup>180</sup> Thomas served in the regimental band for the remainder of the war.<sup>181</sup> After his discharge he found work in the New Orleans customs house.<sup>182</sup> He continued his musical pursuits, starting a popular brass band.<sup>183</sup> An 1881 history of music in America notes, "With [Kelly's Band and others] the people of New Orleans are always well supplied with the best of martial music."<sup>184</sup> In 1878 Thomas moved to Washington, D.C., to work as a Treasury Department clerk.<sup>185</sup> In 1880 he helped organize the Capital City Guard in Washington, an African American unit of the D.C. National Guard.<sup>186</sup> As captain, he led his men at the Washington Monument's 1885 dedication.<sup>187</sup>

---

175. Orleans Parish, La., certified copy of divorce judgment, 17 February 1879, Kelly v. "Coaley," Louisiana Third District Court, case 23332; in Belle W. Kelly, widow's pension, application 763,522, certificate 540,583; service of Thomas S. Kelly; RG 15, NA-Washington.

176. Washington, D.C., Marriage Record 13:270, Kelly-Smith; D.C. Archives; FHL microfilm 2,107,966.

177. "Kelly," *Evening Star*, Washington, D.C., 24 July 1917, page 7, col. 4.

178. 1852 City Census of Augusta, Free Persons of Color, Ward 3, no. 11, Thos. Benefield.

179. Compiled service record, Thomas S. Kelly, Co. C, 4th Regt., U.S. Colored Inf.; Carded Records, Volunteer Organizations, Civil War; Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1780s-1917, RG 94; NA-Washington.

180. Edward G. Longacre, *A Regiment of Slaves: The 4th United States Colored Infantry, 1863-1866* (Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole, 2003), 120.

181. Compiled service record, Thomas S. Kelly, Co. C, 4th Regt., U.S. Colored Inf.; RG 94; NA-Washington.

182. *Edwards' Annual Directory . . . City of New Orleans* (New Orleans: Southern Publishing, 1872), 228.

183. Richard Brent Turner, *Jazz Religion, the Second Line, and Black New Orleans* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009), 106. Also, Eileen Southern, *The Music of Black Americans: A History*, 3rd ed. (New York: Norton, 1997), 257.

184. James M. Trotter, *Music and Some Highly Musical People* (1881; reprint, New York: Johnson Reprint Corporation, 1968), 351.

185. "Death of Thomas Simmons Kelly," *Washington Post*, 20 May 1902, p. 12.

186. For Thomas's role, see *The First Colored Professional, Clerical, Skilled and Business Directory of Baltimore City*, 7th ed. (Baltimore: R. W. Coleman, 1919-1920), 499-90. For a history of the D.C. National Guard, see Martin K. Gordon, "The Black Militia in the District of Columbia, 1867-1898," *Records of the Columbia Historical Society, Washington, D.C.* 71/72 (1971/1972): 411-20.

187. *The Dedication of the Washington National Monument: February 21, 1885* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1885), 35.

- 26 ii. JOHN KELLY GREENFIELD, born about 1840;<sup>188</sup> living in Columbus, Mississippi, on 3 May 1870.<sup>189</sup> As a boy, John lived in Augusta with his grandmother Juda and aunt Emily.<sup>190</sup> In 1850 and 1852 he appeared with the surname “Greenfield.”<sup>191</sup> The surname’s source is unclear—it does not appear in Augusta census, tax, or free-person-registration records. John’s father may have been Thomas Simmons, but John’s Greenfield name suggests another relationship. In May 1870, when John’s mother deposited money in the Freedman’s Bank, “John Simmons” lived in Columbus.<sup>192</sup> He may have become a deputy sheriff there, but no known evidence connects deputy “J. E. Greenfield” of Columbus to John of Augusta.<sup>193</sup>

Laura Lavinia Kelly and John Combs had five known children:

- 27 iii. JAMES BERTRAM<sup>3</sup> COMBS, born 24 December, likely in 1852–53; died on 4 September 1946; buried at Forest Hill Cemetery, Corinth, Mississippi.<sup>194</sup> He married (1), on 28 December 1881 at Marshall County, Mississippi, Anna S. Johnson.<sup>195</sup> He married (2), on 21 October 1893 at Alcorn County, Mississippi, Delia D. White.<sup>196</sup> During Reconstruction James moved to New Orleans, lived there with his brother Thomas, and worked as a messenger.<sup>197</sup> He began his collegiate career at Straight University in New Orleans in 1876, but shortly after he moved to Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he attended Shaw University (now

---

188. 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division No. 73, fol. 481v, dwell. 645 [no fam. no.], Emily Kelly household.

189. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman’s Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

190. 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., Division No. 73, fol. 481v, dwell. 645 [no fam. no.], Emily Kelly household.

191. 1852 City Census of Augusta, Free Persons of Color, Ward 4, entry 62, John Greenfield.

192. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman’s Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 407, Laura Lavinia Combs.

193. 1870 U.S. census, Lowndes Co., Miss., pop. sch., Columbus, p. 53, dwell. 452, fam. 671, J. E. [or T. E.] Greenfield household; NARA microfilm M593, roll 738.

194. Alcorn Co., Miss., 1946 Standard Certificate of Death no. 12069, James B. Combs; Vital Records Office, Mississippi Department of Health, Jackson. For the best approximation of James’s birth year, see 1860 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Four, p. 872, dwell. 1418, fam. 1084, Laura Kelly household.

195. Marshall Co., Miss., Marriage Record 7:284, Combs-Johnson; Circuit Clerk, Holly Springs, Miss.; FHL microfilm 894,370.

196. Alcorn Co., Marriage Record B (Colored): 50, Combs-White; Circuit Clerk, Corinth, Miss.; FHL microfilm 900,652.

197. *Edwards’ Annual Directory in the City of New Orleans, for 1871* (New Orleans, 1871), 342.

Rust College).<sup>198</sup> There James courted activist-to-be Ida B. Wells, but he ended the relationship before marrying Anna Johnson.<sup>199</sup> At Shaw James began a career in education that spanned more than sixty years. His longest tenure, at Corinth, lasted from 1889 to 1920.<sup>200</sup> After living briefly with his sons in Minneapolis, James returned to the South.<sup>201</sup> Through the 1920s and 1930s he taught in northern Mississippi and southern Tennessee schools.<sup>202</sup>

- 28 iv. CORNELIA COMBS, born about 1856;<sup>203</sup> died on 30 October 1934 in St. Louis, Missouri; buried at Washington Park Cemetery.<sup>204</sup> She married (1), in Fulton County on 2 September 1871, William Blackwell;<sup>205</sup> (2), in Fulton County on 11 July 1886, Charles Williams;<sup>206</sup> and (3), in Fulton County on 11 November 1900, George Washington Rivers.<sup>207</sup> Cornelia had five known children: one with her first husband and four with her second: *Virginia Blackwell*, born in 1871–72; *Oliver Williams*, born in January 1888; *Charlie Williams*, born in April 1890; *Bertha L. Williams*, born in June 1892; and *Cornelia Williams* born in July 1893.<sup>208</sup> Cornelia lived in Atlanta through the end of 1915 and later in St. Louis.<sup>209</sup>

198. George P. Rawick, Jan Hillegas, and Ken Lawrence, eds., *The American Slave: A Composite Autobiography*, supplement, series 1, 12 vols. (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 1977), 7:483–84. Shaw University was renamed in 1890. See *Laws of the State of Mississippi* (Jackson, Miss.: R. H. Henry, 1890), 552–53, “An Act to Amend an Act to Incorporate the Trustees of Shaw University, Located at Holly Springs, Mississippi,” passed 19 February 1890.

199. Linda O. McMurry, *To Keep the Waters Troubled: The Life of Ida B. Wells* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1998), 13.

200. Rawick et al., *American Slave*, 7:483–84.

201. *Davison’s Minneapolis City Directory, 1923* (Minneapolis: Minneapolis Directory Co., 1923), 522.

202. Rawick et al., *American Slave*, 7:483–84.

203. 1860 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Four, p. 872, dwell. 1418, fam. 1084, Laura Kelly household.

204. “Missouri Death Certificates,” *Missouri Digital Heritage* ([http://www.sos.mo.gov/images/archives/deathcerts/1934/1934\\_00039253.PDF/](http://www.sos.mo.gov/images/archives/deathcerts/1934/1934_00039253.PDF/)), digital image, Missouri State Board of Health, 1934 death certificate no. 38053, Cornelia Rivers.

205. Fulton Co., Marriage Record A (Colored): 311, Blackwell-Combs; Probate Court, Atlanta.

206. *Ibid.*, C (Colored): 337, Williams-Blackmon.

207. *Ibid.*, G (Colored): 188, Rivers-Williams.

208. For Cornelia’s first child, see 1880 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, ED 94, p. 28D, dwell. 217, fam. 235, Cornelia Blackwell household. For her later children, see 1900 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, ED 56, sheet 14B, dwell. 303, fam. 317, Cornelia Williams household; NARA microfilm T623, roll 199.

209. *Atlanta City Directory, 1916* (Atlanta: Atlanta City Directory Co., 1916), 1394. Cornelia appears on 1920 U.S. census, St. Louis City, Mo., pop. sch., ED 337, sheet 5B, dwell. 77, fam. 90, Lou Alexander household; NARA microfilm T625, roll 956.



- 29 v. LAURA ANN "ANNIE" COMBS, born probably in 1859;<sup>210</sup> died on 31 July 1915 in Atlanta; buried at South-View Cemetery.<sup>211</sup> About 1875 she married Andrew Davis.<sup>212</sup> Continuing a Kelly tradition of female land-ownership, Annie purchased a house and lot in Atlanta in 1895.<sup>213</sup> Working as a teacher at the Gray Street School, Annie's daughter *Laura Davis* was an educator like her uncles James and Oswell.<sup>214</sup> Late in her life Annie lived with her daughter and son-in-law.<sup>215</sup>
- 30 vi. OSWELL AUGUSTUS COMBS was born on 5 June 1861;<sup>216</sup> and died likely in the early 1930s. He married (1), in 1884, "Augusta L. [—?—]"; they divorced in 1895 with no known children.<sup>217</sup> Oswell married (2), on 20 February 1901 in Atlanta, Alberta F. McAlpine.<sup>218</sup> Their marriage dissolved in the early 1920s.<sup>219</sup> Oswell married (3), on 1 November 1924, in Humphreys County, Mississippi, Dora Willie Irving.<sup>220</sup> Oswell's aptitude and ambition were evident from an early age.<sup>221</sup> Among other things, he excelled at penmanship, a skill evident at age thirteen.<sup>222</sup> After attending Atlanta public schools, he completed preparatory courses at Atlanta University and then attended college there.<sup>223</sup> Oswell was graduated in 1882.<sup>224</sup> Like his brother James, Oswell pursued a career in education. He took a teaching position in Athens, Georgia, and later

---

210. 1860 U.S. census, Richmond Co., Ga., pop. sch., City of Augusta, Ward Four, p. 872, dwell. 1418, fam. 1084, Laura Kelly household.

211. Atlanta, Ga., 1915 death certificate no. 2367, Mrs. Annie L. Davis; Fulton County Department of Health and Wellness, Atlanta.

212. 1880 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, Ward 4, ED 99, p. 34B, dwell. 278, fam. 391, Andrew Davis household.

213. Fulton Co., Deed Book 156:679–80, Cottingham to Davis, 9 September 1895.

214. *Atlanta City Directory for 1897* (Atlanta: V. V. Bullock, 1897), 613.

215. 1910 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, Ward 4, ED 72, sheet 30A, dwell. 608, fam. 681, Hunter Thomas household; NARA microfilm T624, roll 191.

216. Caldwell, *American Negro*, 438.

217. "About Two Divorce Suits," *Atlanta Constitution*, 15 January 1895, page 4, col. 7.

218. Fulton Co., Marriage Record G (Colored): 290, Combs-McAlpine.

219. 1930 U.S. census, Cook Co., Ill., pop. sch., Chicago, Ward 17, Block 78, ED 630, sheet 6B, dwell. 59, fam. 121, Guy Lewis household; NARA microfilm T626, roll 443. Also, Lelia Gaston Rhodes, *Jackson State University: The First Hundred Years, 1877–1977* (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1977), 78.

220. Humphreys Co., Miss., Marriage Record 4:360, Combs-Irving; Circuit Court, Belzoni, Miss.

221. Caldwell, *American Negro*, 438–39. Caldwell profiled Oswell in 1917, highlighting his penmanship abilities and Atlanta public school attendance.

222. *Registers of Signatures of Depositors in Branches of the Freedman's Saving and Trust Company, 1865–1874*, roll 6, Atlanta Branch, bank card 4316, Oswell Combs.

223. *Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Atlanta University . . . 1877–8* (Atlanta: Atlanta Constitution Power Book and Job Printing, 1878), 9.

224. "Our Graduates," *Bulletin of Atlanta University* 97 (January 1899): 1.

became principal.<sup>225</sup> In Athens he met his first wife, a teacher.<sup>226</sup> Oswell's only break from teaching came in the early 1890s in Washington, D.C., where he was a United States Pension Office clerk.<sup>227</sup> The position almost led to his death. On 9 June 1893 the Pension Office building, formerly the Ford Opera House, collapsed under the weight of four hundred clerks and their equipment. Twenty men were killed. Early reports identified Oswell as missing and presumed dead, but he was among the majority who escaped relatively unharmed.<sup>228</sup> Less than three years later Oswell returned to Atlanta, accepting a professorship at Morris Brown College teaching classics and music.<sup>229</sup> Despite his professional success, Oswell's first marriage was failing. He sued for divorce in January 1895 alleging that Augusta had treated him cruelly and threatened his life.<sup>230</sup> Oswell worked at Morris Brown for more than two decades, where he taught music and classical languages.<sup>231</sup> By 1916 he applied, unsuccessfully, for the college presidency.<sup>232</sup> During Oswell's Morris Brown tenure, he and Alberta had a son, *Oswell A. Combs*.<sup>233</sup> Oswell's life changed in the early 1920s, when Alberta left him for Chicago with their son.<sup>234</sup> Oswell took a teaching post at Campbell College in Jackson, Mississippi.<sup>235</sup> He and Alberta did not divorce in Fulton County, Georgia—the likely place—but their split was permanent.<sup>236</sup> Besides working at Campbell College, Oswell taught Latin and English at Jackson College, near Campbell. In 1928, when Oswell was refused a promotion at Jackson, he challenged its president's leadership. The confrontation led to Oswell's forced resignation.<sup>237</sup> He continued teaching at Campbell.<sup>238</sup> Oswell and his

225. For Oswell's teaching position, see "The Field," *American Missionary* 39 (January 1885): 43. For Oswell as principal, see "Our Schools," *Athens Weekly Banner*, 22 April 1890, page 5, col. 3.

226. *Athens City Directory*, 1889 (Athens, Ga.: M. C. Pope, 1889), 28.

227. *Official Register of the United States*, 37 vols. (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1862–1905), 1:479.

228. "Collapsed," *Athens Daily Banner*, 10 June 1893, page 1, col. 2.

229. *Atlanta City Directory for 1896*, 17.

230. "About Two Divorce Suits," *Atlanta Constitution*, 15 January 1895, page 4, col. 7.

231. Caldwell, *American Negro*, 439.

232. "To Name President for Morris Brown," *Atlanta Constitution*, 21 June 1916, page 7, col. 2.

233. 1910 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., Atlanta, Ward 7, ED 71, sheet 13B, dwell. 290, fam. 328, Oswell A. Combs household; NARA microfilm T624, roll 191.

234. 1930 U.S. census, Cook Co., Ill., pop. sch., Chicago, Ward 17, Block 78, ED 630, sheet 6B, dwell. 59, fam. 121, Guy Lewis household.

235. Rhodes, *Jackson State University*, 78.

236. Fulton Co., Index to Civil Suits, Combs and Coombs entries.

237. Rhodes, *Jackson State University*, 78.

238. 1930 U.S. census, Hinds Co., Miss., pop. sch., Jackson, Ward 13, ED 20, sheet 27A, dwell. 553, fam. 664, Oswell A. Combs household; NARA microfilm T626, roll 1147.

third wife had a daughter, *Ruth Cornelle Combs*.<sup>239</sup> In August 1931, likely after Oswald's death, a lender foreclosed on his house.<sup>240</sup> No record of his death appears in Hinds County (Jackson) or Humphreys County, and Oswald is not listed in Jackson's 1932 city directory.<sup>241</sup> No Mississippi death certificate, estate, obituary, or burial record has been found for Oswald—an incongruous and unexplained exit for a man who served his community in a such public way.

- 31 vii. JACOB ROSS COMBS, born on 3 April 1867; died on 16 June 1948 in Washington, D.C.; buried at Lincoln Memorial Cemetery, Suitland, Maryland.<sup>242</sup> Jacob married (1), on 21 February 1891 in Washington, D.C., Mary F. Hankerson;<sup>243</sup> and (2), on 17 October 1898 in Washington, D.C., Ellen Hawkins (Williams) Malone.<sup>244</sup> Ellen's prior husband was Rollins J. Malone.<sup>245</sup> Jacob married (3), on 18 October 1924, Maud E. Stewart.<sup>246</sup> They divorced on 20 June 1929.<sup>247</sup> Living with his sister Cornelia after their parents' deaths, Jacob grew up in Atlanta.<sup>248</sup> He attended Atlanta University from preparatory school to his collegiate sophomore year in 1887.<sup>249</sup> In 1890, beginning a life-long career as a Pension Office clerk, Jacob moved to Washington, D.C.<sup>250</sup>

## CONCLUSION

More than a tale of love, Laura's story portrays power flowing from knowledge and wealth. The state afforded Laura basic rights as a free person of color, but rights with restrictions. Within a tenuous legal space and with an ability to gain

---

239. Los Angeles Co., Calif., 1990 Certificate of Death no. 9016735, Ruth Cornelle Wheat; Recorder/County Clerk, Los Angeles.

240. Hinds Co., Miss., Deed Book 251:468, Scott to Southern Building and Loan Association; Chancery Clerk, Jackson.

241. *Jackson City Directory*, 1932 (Jackson: Jackson City Directory Co., 1932), 208.

242. Washington, D.C., 1948 Certificate of Death no. 481589, Jacob Ross Combs.

243. Washington, D.C., Marriage Record 29:176, Combs-Hankerson, 21 February 1891; FHL microfilm 2,107,970.

244. *Ibid.*, 52:108, Combs-Malone, 17 October 1898; FHL microfilm 2,108,216.

245. *Ibid.*, 24:147, Malone-Williams, 25 December 1887; FHL microfilm 2,107,969.

246. *Ibid.*, 292:352, Combs-Stewart, 18 October 1924; FHL microfilm 2,293,233.

247. Washington, D.C., Maude S. Coombs v. Jacob R. Coombs, equity case no. 47699, divorce, 1929; Case Files, 1863–1950; Records of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, RG 21; NA–Washington.

248. 1880 U.S. census, Fulton Co., Ga., pop. sch., Atlanta, ED 94, p. 28D, dwell. 217, fam. 235, Cornelia Blackwell household.

249. *Officers and Students of Atlanta University . . . 1883–84* (Atlanta: Constitution Book and Job Printing, 1884), 11. Also, *Officers and Students of Atlanta University . . . 1887–88* (Atlanta: Constitution Book Office, 1888), 11.

250. *Boyd's Directory of the District of Columbia, 1891* (Washington, D.C.: William H. Boyd, 1891), 316.

white allies, Laura amassed a modest wealth that gave her a level of independence rare among people of color in the antebellum South. She surrendered much of that wealth to enable her husband to share her freedoms.

The Kelly family valued education and land ownership. Laura's children sustained those values to take advantage of opportunities in centers of education, commerce, and government. Their extraordinary achievements, resting on their forebears' groundwork, are not unique. Rather, they open a window into the struggles, triumphs, and legacies of free African American families across the nineteenth-century South.

---

### A Loving Will

[Fauquier Co., Va. Will Book 47:152; County Clerk, Warrenton, Va.]

Sat Dec 18 1915

Dear Anna

At my death every thing I own is yours you have been a true and loving wife  
may God care for you and keep you is my Prayer

With Love RTA

R T Anderson

Clerks Office of Fauquier Circuit Court, 29 April 1916

A paper writing, dated 18 December 1916, purporting to be the last will and testament of R T Anderson, deceased, was produced before the Clerk of said Court for probate and there being no subscribing witnesses thereto, O L Wood and F M Walter were sworn and severally deposed that they were well acquainted with the handwriting of the testator and verily believe that said paper writing and the signature thereto, to be wholly in the proper handwriting of the said R T Anderson deceased; whereupon said paper writing is ordered to be recorded as and for the true last will and testament of the said R T Anderson deceased.

And on motion of Annie R Anderson who made oath as the law requires, and together with American Surety Co of N Y her security, entered into and acknowledged bond before said Clerk in the penalty of seven thousand dollars, payable and conditioned according to law, certificate is granted her the said Annie R Anderson for obtaining letters of administration upon the personal estate of R T Anderson deceased with his will annexed in due form. The Clerk doth appoint O L Wood, Chas F Ramey, J S Mason, J T Ramey and C E Kemper, any three of whom may act, being first duly sworn, to appraise the personal estate of R T Anderson, deceased, and return their appraisement under their hands to the Commissioner of Accounts of this Court.

Teste: John R. Turner, Clerk

—Contributed by Maureen Harris, Ph.D., Washington, Va.

---

## Did Martha Barnes of Glossop, Derbyshire, Marry Her Cousin?

---

By Allen R. Peterson, CG

*Tax accounts and records portraying familial  
relationships determine a bride and groom's kinship.*

In small communities a bride's having the same surname as one of her groom's ancestors may or may not suggest kinship. In 1657/8 Margaret Barnes and Lawrence Hall, both of Glossop parish, followed the short, comfortable path used by southernmost parish residents and married at nearby Chapel-en-le-Frith on the Derbyshire Moors in England.<sup>1</sup> Martha Barnes married Thomas Hall at Glossop in 1689.<sup>2</sup>

Juxtaposed, the two marriages raise questions: Were Martha and Margaret related? If so, how? Did Thomas descend from Lawrence and Margaret? Did Martha marry her cousin? Parish, probate, and tax records provide answers.

### MARTHA BARNES'S FAMILY

John and Ann Barnes resided at Stones House, a farmhouse in Kinder hamlet in Glossop parish. See figure 1. The couple had three children: John the younger, Martha, and Mary.<sup>3</sup> John paid taxes for one hearth in Kinder in 1662,

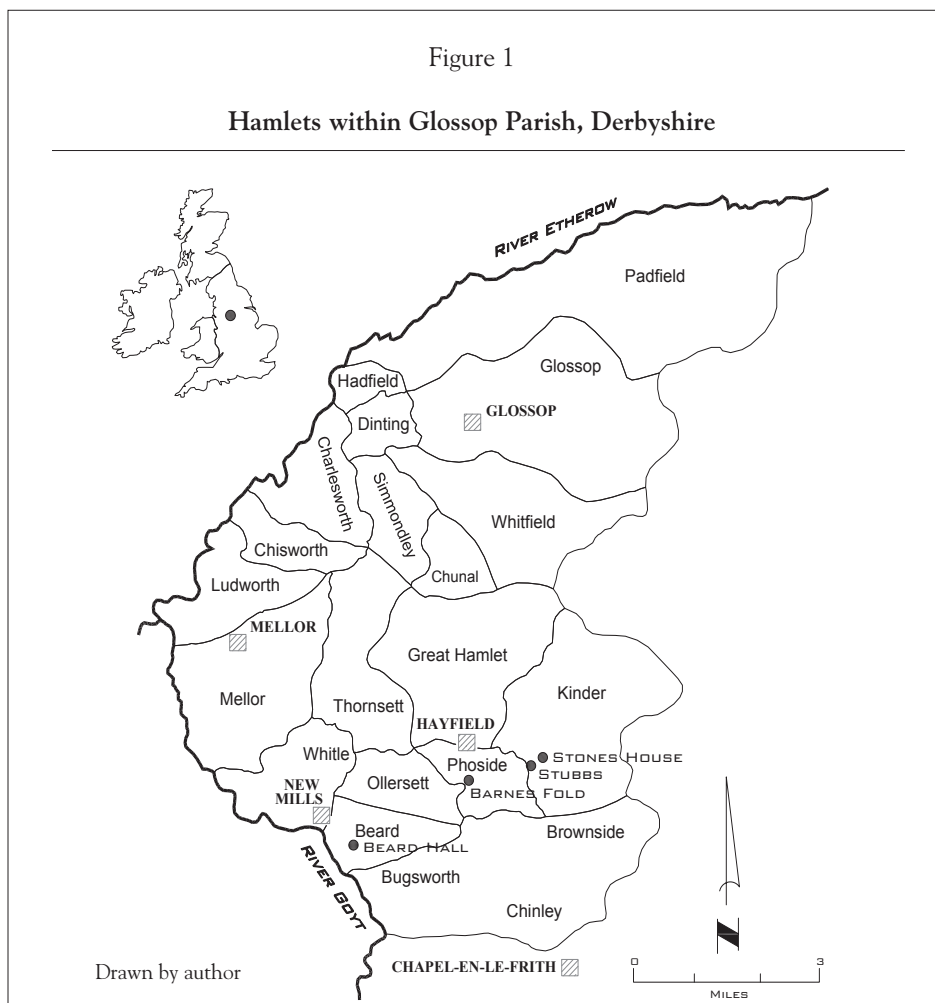
---

© Allen R. Peterson, CG; 20106 Brondesbury Drive, Katy, TX 77450; apeter2280@aol.com. Mr. Peterson, a researcher specializing in English genealogy, holds BS and MS degrees in geology from Brigham Young University. He is a petroleum geologist with Apache Corporation in Houston, Texas. Mr. Peterson has been the director of the Katy Texas Family Center in Katy, Texas, since 1999. He descends from Martha Barnes.

1. Chapel-en-le-Frith, parish register, 1620–1698, chronologically arranged, Hall-Barnes marriage, 20 February 1657/8; no reference number; Derbyshire Record Office (DRO), Matlock, Derbyshire, U.K.; microfilm 1,041,914, item 6, Family History Library (FHL) Salt Lake City.

2. Glossop, parish register, 1666–1723, chronologically arranged, Hall-Barnes marriage, 3 October 1689; reference D2448/A/PI 1/3, DRO; FHL microfilm 1,785,841, item 1.

3. Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, probate record made 6 October 1696, inventory taken 24 October 1696, proved 20 April 1697, Ann Barnes of Stones House; reference B/C/11, Lichfield Record Office (LRO), Lichfield, Staffordshire, U.K.; FHL microfilm 95,770.



one in 1664, and two in 1670.<sup>4</sup> John's 1693 death left his parents without a male heir.<sup>5</sup> Thus, after Ann's husband died in 1695 she retained Stones House.<sup>6</sup>

4. 1662 Hearth Tax, Exchequer, King's Remembrancer: Particulars of Account and other records relating to Lay and Clerical Taxation, rotulus [roll] 54 including Kinder and Phosyde hamlets (within Eyam constabulary within High Peak wapentake), 19 May 1662, John Barnes; reference E 179/94/378, The National Archives (TNA), Kew, Surrey, U.K. Also, 1664 Hearth Tax, Exchequer: King's Remembrancer; c1190–c1690, Kinder hamlet, Jo. Barnes; reference E 179/94/403, TNA; and 1670 Hearth Tax, Kinder hamlet, John Barnes; reference D5852, DRO. See also, David G. Edwards, ed., *Derbyshire Hearth Tax Assessments 1662–1670* (Chesterfield, Derbyshire: Derbyshire Record Society, 1982), xi and xvi. Both occupiers and owners paid this tax.

5. Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, probate record administered 11 April 1694, inventory taken 12 July 1693, John Barnes the younger of Stones House; reference B/C/11, LRO; FHL microfilm 95,754. No Hayfield burial record exists in 1693 for either John Barnes.

6. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, chronologically arranged, John Barnes burial, 17 November 1695; reference D2426 A/PI 1/2; DRO; FHL microfilm 2,082,374. Hayfield is a chapelry of the Glossop parish church. People close to Hayfield attended and were buried there.

Ann Barnes of Stones House, buried in 1696, made her will in October of that year. She named her son-in-law John Andrew and Francis Gee executors. Margaret Hall and John Waterhouse witnessed Ann's signature. Among other heirs, Ann's daughter Martha, son-in-law Thomas Hall, and grandchildren John Hall and Mary Hall received legacies. Ann also named Mary, wife of Edmund Barnes of Barnesfold, perhaps because she was John's eldest brother's wife or because she was destitute.<sup>7</sup>

#### RESIDENCES OF THOMAS AND MARTHA (BARNES) HALL

Thomas Hall, Martha Barnes's husband, left records in a small section of Derbyshire. Kinder, Phoside (once encompassing Stubbs), Hayfield, Ely Bank, Beard Hall, Glossop, and Stones House fall within a four-mile radius.

Thomas Hall married Maria Garlick in Glossop in 1684.<sup>8</sup> Maria was likely the mother of an unnamed child buried at Hayfield in January 1689.<sup>9</sup> Although she must have died before Thomas's October 1689 marriage to Martha Barnes, no record of her death has been found in Glossop or Hayfield.

The Hayfield parish entries are consistent with a single Thomas Hall family, especially if the last two children were twins.

- Child—buried 18 January 1689, son of Thomas Hall of Stubbs
- John—baptized 2 February 1690, son of Thomas Hall of Ely Bank<sup>10</sup>
- Thomas—buried 8 January 1692/3<sup>11</sup>
- John—baptized 24 June 1694, son of Thomas Hall of Beard Hall<sup>12</sup>
- Thomas—baptized 31 January 1697/8, son of Thomas Hall of Beard<sup>13</sup>

---

7. Ibid., Anna Barnes of Stones House, 1696. Also, Hayfield Bishops' transcripts, burials 1693–1698, chronologically arranged, Ann Barnes; LRO; FHL microfilm 428,915, item 1. Between 1693 and 1698 all Bishop's transcript entries were lumped together in chronological order but without individual dates. Also, Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, probate record written 6 October 1696, inventory taken 24 October 1696, proved 20 April 1697, Ann Barnes of Stones House; reference B/C/11, LRO; FHL microfilm 95,770.

8. Glossop, parish register, 1666–1723, Hall-Garlick, [ ] July 1684.

9. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, infant of Thomas Hall of Stubbs burial, 18 January 1689.

10. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, John Hall baptism, 2 February 1690; and Hayfield, Bishops' transcripts, 1662–1810, John Hall of Ely Bank baptism, 2 February 1690. Bishops' transcripts give John's father's name and residence at Ely Bank, a cluster of trees. Neither detail is given in the parish registers. Stubbs and Ely Bank are names for the same place. Separate reporters used each name, one in the parish registers and the other in the Bishops' transcripts. "Bank" refers to a bank of trees or woods.

11. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Thomas Hall burial, 8 January 1692/3; DRO. It is not clear whether Thomas was a child or an adult.

12. Ibid., 1663–1745, John Hall of Beard Hall baptism, 29 June 1694.

13. Hayfield, Bishops' transcripts, baptisms 1693–1698, Thomas Hall of Beard; LRO; and Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Thomas Hall baptism, 31 January 1697/8; DRO. The christening entry in the parish register does not specify a Beard residence.



- Lawrence—baptized 31 January 1697/8, son of Thomas Hall of Beard and buried between 1693 and 1698, son of Thomas Hall of Beard<sup>14</sup>

From 1694 to at least 1698 the Halls lived in Beard hamlet in an Andrew family tenement. This property may have been leased through an alliance created by the 1684 marriage of Mary, Martha's alleged sister, to John Andrew.<sup>15</sup>

After Ann Barnes's 1696 death the Stones House lease transferred to Thomas Hall in right of his wife, Ann's daughter, Martha. Martha, wife of Thomas Hall Senior of Stones House, died in 1728.<sup>16</sup>

Thomas died in 1731 at Stones House.<sup>17</sup> His will, proved by his son Thomas and a friend Ralph Gee, provided for sixteen beneficiaries:<sup>18</sup>

- Sons John and Thomas and daughter Mary Hadfield<sup>19</sup>
- Grandchildren Thomas, John, Samuel, and Martha, children of son John
- Grandchildren Mary, Martha, Thomas, and Jane, children of son Thomas
- Daughter Mary Hadfield's children Martha, Thomas, Mary, and William
- Mary Barns. This is surely the wife of Edmund Barnes of Barnesfold, named in Martha's mother's 1696 will.

Was Martha's father, John Barnes, closely related to Margaret Barnes, Lawrence Hall's wife? Margaret's appearance as the witness to John's widow's will suggests kinship. An earlier generation's clue narrows the field.

14. Hayfield, Bishops' transcripts, 1693–1698, Lawrence Hall of Beard baptism; LRO. Also, Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Lawrence Hall baptism, 31 January 1697/8. Also, Hayfield Bishops' transcripts, 1693–1698, Lawrence Hall of Beard burial; LRO. Lawrence's burial entry, if present, is illegible in the Hayfield parish registers.

15. Glossop, parish register, 1666–1723, Andrew-Barnes marriage, 28 October 1684; DRO. Also, 1662 Hearth Tax, rot. 53 including [Beard hamlet,] Bowden Middlecale, John Andrew. Also, 1664 Hearth Tax, Bowden Middlecale, Jo. Andrew; and 1670 Hearth Tax, Beard hamlet, John Andrew. The township of Bowden Middlecale contains the hamlets of Great Hamlet, Kinder, and Phoside; the collective hamlets of Brownside, Chinley, and Bugsworth; and Beard, Ollersett, Whitle, and Thornsett. This earlier John Andrew paid the 1662, 1664, and 1670 taxes on two hearths. Mary's husband apparently succeeded to the property. His brother Ralph did not. See, Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, will made 21 February 1702/3, proved 14 April 1703, Ralph Andrew of Southhead in Chinley; reference B/C/11, LRO; FHL microfilm 95,804.

16. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Martha Hall burial, 28 March 1728; DRO; and Hayfield Bishops' transcripts, 1728, Martha Hall burial, 28 March 1728; LRO.

17. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Thomas Hall of Stones House burial, 11 April 1731; DRO.

18. Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, probate record written 5 April 1731, inventory taken 13 April 1731, proved 13 April 1731, Thomas Hall of Stones House; reference B/C/11, LRO; FHL microfilm 96,015.

19. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Hall marriage; 2 July 1721; DRO. The record omits the groom's name.

#### FRANCIS BARNES OF "MORESYDE"

Francis Barnes of "Barnsfold" died in 1673.<sup>20</sup> Barnes Fold lies about one mile west of Stubbs, east of Ollersett Moor in Phoside hamlet. Francis's nuncupative will specifies residence in "moresyde in the Parish of Glossope." Sole executor Edmand Barnes proved the will. Francis's nephews and nieces received legacies:

- Nephew Robbort [sic] Barnes and his children
- Nephew Frances [sic] Barnes and his child
- Nephew John Barnes and his children
- Niece Margaret Hall
- Niece Elisabett [sic] Pitt of "wood towe"
- Nephew and executor Edmand Barnes and his children<sup>21</sup>

These six legatees were all of the same generation. The three adult men were paying taxes for separate dwellings no later than 1662.<sup>22</sup> By 1673 three of the men had multiple children. Francis did not mention his nieces' children. Either they had no children or he did not intend to give them bequests.

Edmund Barnes was Francis's executor in 1673. He was living in 1696, when his wife (not widow), Mary, was John Barnes's widow's legatee. In 1706 Widow "Barns" received a poor law disbursement from the Hayfield churchwardens.<sup>23</sup> Mary "Barns" also had a legacy from Thomas Hall in 1731.<sup>24</sup> No known death record, however, confirms Edmund's death or Mary's widowhood. As Francis's nephew, Edmund would have been Margaret (Barnes) Hall's brother or cousin.

Only one known John Barnes fits the description of Francis's nephew. That John must be Martha (Barnes) Hall's father. Only one Margaret Hall, formerly Margaret Barnes fits as Francis's niece. She married Lawrence Hall.

If Margaret (Barnes) Hall was John Barnes's sister or first cousin, then his daughter Martha would be Margaret's niece or her first cousin once removed. But could Martha's husband be Margaret's grandson?

#### TWO LAWRENCE HALLS OF KINDER

The elder of two Lawrence Halls of Kinder married Margaret Barnes in 1657/8 at Chapel-en-le-Frith. "Lawrence Senior" paid taxes on one hearth in

---

20. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Francis Barnes burial, 13 January 1673; DRO.

21. Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, will made 12 January 1674, proved 20 May 1674, Francis Barnes of Moresyde, Glossop Parish; reference B/C/11, LRO; FHL microfilm 95,659. Barnsfold is situated in Phoside hamlet on the east side of Ollersett Moor. Moresyde may have been another name for Barnsfold.

22. 1662 Hearth Tax, Phoside hamlet, Edmund Barnes. 1662 Hearth Tax, Kinder hamlet, Jo: Barnes. Also, 1662 Hearth Tax, Kinder hamlet, Robt Barnes.

23. Thomas Kirke, Disbursements to the poor of Bowden Middlecale, year ending 8 June 1706, no specific date, Widow Barns; reference D1430 Z/APO 1, DRO.

24. Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, will made 5 April 1731, inventory taken 13 April 1731, proved 13 April 1731, Thomas Hall of Stones House.

Kinder in 1662.<sup>25</sup> “Lawrence” paid taxes for one hearth in 1664 and again in 1670.<sup>26</sup> As “Lawrence Hall of Kinder,” he died in 1675.<sup>27</sup> His wife, Margaret Hall of Hayfield, a widowed pauper, died in 1699.<sup>28</sup>

The younger Lawrence Hall also paid taxes for one hearth in Kinder in 1662.<sup>29</sup> He was not recorded in 1664, but he paid for one hearth in 1670.<sup>30</sup> In 1662 he likely had a son, Thomas.<sup>31</sup> Lawrence and his wife Elizabeth baptized two daughters: Margaret in 1665 and Elizabeth in 1669.<sup>32</sup> Infant Elizabeth died in 1670.<sup>33</sup> No marriage for the couple appears in local parish registers.<sup>34</sup>

The younger Lawrence Hall of Kinder died in 1671.<sup>35</sup> Elizabeth Hall his “widow<sub>[i]</sub> of Phoside alias Stubbs,” died intestate in 1698. The next year her son Thomas took administration. He received only goods, chattels, and credits from his parents.<sup>36</sup> This Thomas likely was Martha Barnes’s husband, living on her family’s Stones House property. No other adult Thomas is known at this time.

Lawrence Junior, a father and tax payer in 1662, could not have been a son of Margaret Barnes who married in 1657/8. She might not have been Lawrence Senior’s only wife. Lawrence Junior named a daughter Margaret and lived near Lawrence Senior. No other evidence suggests a father and son relationship, but no known evidence eliminates the possibility. The younger man could have been son, nephew, cousin, or unrelated to Lawrence Senior.

## CONCLUSION

Martha (Barnes) Hall’s father and Margaret (Barnes) Hall were related to Francis Barnes in the same degree and generation. Margaret and Martha’s closest relationship would be aunt and niece.

Evidence is insufficient to conclude that Thomas Hall’s father, the younger Lawrence, was a son of the senior Lawrence. In any case, Margaret (Barnes) Hall could not be the younger man’s mother. Thomas Hall, proven son of Lawrence Junior and Elizabeth, was not a Barnes first cousin to his wife, Martha.

---

25. 1662 Hearth Tax, Kinder and Phosyde hamlets, 19 May 1662, Law: Hall Sen.

26. 1664 Hearth Tax, Kinder hamlet, Law: Hall; and 1670 Hearth Tax, Kinder hamlet, Lawrence Hall. Lawrence Junior is not named in the 1664 hearth tax.

27. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Lawrence Hall burial, 1 June 1675; DRO.

28. Ibid., Margaret Hall burial, 21 February 1699; DRO.

29. 1662 Hearth Tax, Kinder and Phosyde hamlets, 19 May 1662, Law: Hall Jun.

30. 1670 Hearth Tax, Kinder hamlet, Lawrence Hall Jun.

31. Hayfield, Bishops’ transcripts, Thomas Hall baptism, 1 January 1662; LRO.

32. Ibid., Margaret Hall christening, 14 September 1665 and Elizabeth Hall christening, 16 October 1667. Parish registers for Hayfield are illegible for these years.

33. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Elizabeth Hall burial, 25 July 1670; DRO.

34. Chapel-en-le-Frith, parish register, 1620–1698. Also, Glossop, parish register, 1666–1723. Also, Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745.

35. Hayfield, parish register, 1663–1745, Lawrence Hall burial, 22 August 1671; DRO.

36. Ibid., Elizabeth Hall burial, 21 July 1698. Also, Episcopal Consistory Court, Diocese of Lichfield, inventory taken 25 January 1698, probate administered 11 April 1699, Elizabeth Hall of Phoside; reference B/C/11, LRO; FHL microfilm 95,781.

---

## Ancestors of Henry Tatum of Alabama, Georgia, and Louisiana: Migration and Mistaken Identity

---

By Pamela Strother Downs, J.D.

*Researchers backtracking a migrating ancestor must pursue their  
subject in stages, establishing the person's identity in each location.*

Challenges confront family historians tracing migrating settlers. Frontier governments produced few records, and settlers' origins often went unmentioned or unrecorded. Multiple moves and same-named people increase the complications.

Henry Tatum provides an example. Despite clues to his origin elsewhere, Louisiana records do not identify his parents. Descendants tracing his family did not know his origin.

### SETTLEMENT IN LOUISIANA

In 1850 Henry, a forty-eight-year-old Georgia native, headed a household in Jackson Parish, in north-central Louisiana. His thirty-seven-year-old wife, Martha, also was born in Georgia. Their children were born in Alabama between 1828 and 1847, suggesting migration to Louisiana in 1847–50.<sup>1</sup>

By 1860 the Tatums had moved southeast to Catahoula Parish, Louisiana.<sup>2</sup> Henry died there two years later. Succession proceedings included selling his personal property and cancelling his purchase of the only land he held at his death.<sup>3</sup>

Besides two censuses and Henry's succession record, he appears in land records in Catahoula Parish and Lincoln Parish (originally Jackson Parish),

---

© Pamela Strother Downs, J.D.; 4055 Ebenezer Road; Marietta, GA 30066; pamelasdowns@gmail.com. Ms. Downs, a genealogy consultant for the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, serves on the board of the Cobb County Genealogical Society and teaches and speaks on genealogy. Henry Tatum is her great-great-great-grandfather. All cited websites were accessed on 6 November 2013.

1. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., population schedule, folio 373r, dwelling 335, family 352, Henry Tatum household; National Archives and Records Administration (NARA) microfilm M432, roll 231. For the relationships, see Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, Henry Tatum, 28 October 1862; District Court, Harrisonburg, La.

2. 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 521, fam. 505, H. Tatum household; NARA microfilm M653, roll 410.

3. Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, Henry Tatum, 28 October 1862.

Louisiana.<sup>4</sup> Henry's burial place is unknown and his name does not appear in local newspapers.<sup>5</sup>

A record of Henry's widow helps backtrack the Tatum family. She moved with her children to Sabine Parish, Louisiana, where she died on 15 December 1884. Her tombstone specifies that she was born in Montgomery County, Alabama, on 14 February 1812.<sup>6</sup>

#### ALABAMA SOJOURN

The 1830 United States census, Alabama's earliest surviving federal schedule, lists Henry Tatum between James and Alexander McDade in Montgomery County.<sup>7</sup> Besides Henry's residing in Martha's county of birth, other records support the theory that he was the Louisiana settler and that the couple named a son after Martha's father and brother:

- In 1850 James McDade of Montgomery County "set apart a portion of my (estate) property for the use and benefit of the five following named children of mine"—Henrietta Campbell, wife of Thomas Campbell; William McDade; Martha Tatum, wife of Henry Tatum; Alexander W. McDade; and Nancy E. McDade, wife of James McDade.<sup>8</sup>
- Alexander McDade transferred a horse in trust to Lewis Jackson "for and in consideration of the love and affection I have for James Alexander Tatum."<sup>9</sup> James lived in Henry's 1850 household and near him in 1860.<sup>10</sup> His wife,

---

4. Bureau of Land Management, "Search Documents," database, *General Land Office Records* (<http://www.glorerecords.blm.gov/search/default.aspx>), digital images of Henry Tatum patents, Lincoln Parish and Catahoula Parish, La., nos. 6213, 15 June 1853; 81928, 45099, 77343, and 52060, 10 May 1854; 73854, 11 June 1857; 15597, 30 October 1857; 22116, 1 October 1860; and 358, 1 August 1861. Also, Catahoula Parish, Conveyance Record M:1–2, Stamper to Tatum, 3 September 1859; M:200–201, Stamper to Tatum, 13 March 1860; and M:509–10, Tatum to Roos, 4 June 1861; Clerk of Court, Harrisonburg, La. Also, Catahoula Parish, Conveyance Record N:507, court order, 11 November 1869, rescinding the 1859 deed.

5. Judy A. Riffel to author, e-mail, 14 January 2013; author's files. Ms. Riffel examined the *Southern Advocate and Catahoula Register*, Harrisonburg, La., 1852–54, and the *Independent*, Harrisonburg, 1853–61, for obituaries, marriage announcements, legal notices, local news, and lists of letters in the post office.

6. 1880 U.S. census, Sabine Parish, La., pop. sch., Ward No. 4, p. 47, enumeration district (ED) 45, dwell./fam. 266, Smith S. Tatum household; NARA microfilm T9, roll 467. Also, *Find A Grave* (<http://www.findagrave.com>), memorial 33335890, for Debby Johnson, digital image of Belmont Cemetery (Sabine Parish), Martha Tatum gravestone.

7. 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 180v, Henry Tatum household; NARA microfilm M19, roll 2.

8. Montgomery Co., Record of Wills 3:141–44, James McDade, 25 May 1850; Probate Court, Montgomery; microfilm LG 82, roll 23, Alabama Department of Archives and History (ADAH), Montgomery.

9. Montgomery Co., Deed Record X:430, McDade to Jackson, 9 November 1847; Probate Court, Montgomery; ADAH microfilm LG 83, roll 07.

10. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 523, fam. 507, James Tatum household.

Virginia, was “dau. of Louis [sic] Jackson.”<sup>11</sup> Like Henry Tatum, Lewis had migrated to Jackson Parish, where he purchased land in 1853 and resided in 1860.<sup>12</sup>

Henry lived in Montgomery County probably from at least 1829 through 1849:

- Though Montgomery County holds no known record of the marriage, he likely married Martha there by 1829, when James Alexander Tatum was born.<sup>13</sup>
- Henry patented land in Montgomery County.<sup>14</sup>
- Henry executed a promissory note there in 1839, was appointed attorney in fact for Jacob Barnes’s heirs in 1847, and qualified to run for sheriff in 1849.<sup>15</sup>

Descendants of Alabama Tatums identified Henry as Peter Tatum’s son. Peter and his brothers Epps and Howell reportedly were sons of an earlier Peter Tatum, who died in Wilkes County, Georgia, in 1791.<sup>16</sup> Supporting the identification of the younger Peter as Henry’s father are Henry’s Georgia birthplace and a child Peter in his 1850 household.<sup>17</sup>

---

11. *Find A Grave*, memorial 14349564, for “amtsunshine,” digital image of Sardis Cemetery (Sabine Parish), Virginia A. Tatum–James A. Tatum gravestone.

12. Bureau of Land Management, “Search Documents,” digital image of Lewis Jackson patent, Lincoln Parish and Jackson Parish, no. 4094, 15 June 1853. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., p. 33, dwell./fam. 208, Lewis Jackson; NARA microfilm M653, roll 411.

13. For the absence of their marriage record, see Montgomery Co., Marriages A–C, 1817–1837; Probate Court, Montgomery, Ala.; ADAH microfilm LG 85, roll 21. Searching for “Tatum,” the author examined the index and pages around likely dates. For James’s birth, see *Find A Grave*, memorial 14349568, for “amtsunshine,” digital image of Sardis Cemetery, Virginia A. Tatum–James A. Tatum gravestone.

14. Alabama, “Land Records Search By Township, Range, and Section,” database, *Alabama Secretary of State* (<http://arc-sos.state.al.us/cgi/landtown.mbr/input>), digital image of Tract Book 1:232, St. Stephens Meridian, Township 12 North, Range 20 East, sections 25–27 (Montgomery Co.), Henry Tatum. Also, Bureau of Land Management, “Search Documents,” digital images of Henry Tatum patents, Montgomery Co., nos. 16267 and 16268, 14 October 1835; 16612, 16 October 1835; 26790, 20 May 1837; and 31631, 1 August 1837.

15. Montgomery Co., Deed Book P:313, Tatum to Diamond, promissory note, 9 October 1839; ADAH microfilm, LGM 83, roll 4. Also, Montgomery Co., Deed Book X:423, Barnes to Tatum, attorney appointment, 8 November 1847; ADAH microfilm LGM 83, roll 7. Also, untitled notice, *Daily Alabama Journal*, Montgomery, Ala., 14 April 1849, page 2, col. 5.

16. Lamar County Heritage Book Committee, *The Heritage of Lamar County, Alabama* (Clanton, Ala.: Heritage Pub. Consultants, 2000), 591–93. Also, Autauga County Heritage Book Committee, *The Heritage of Autauga County, Alabama* (Clanton, Ala.: Heritage Pub. Consultants, 2001), 223–24.

17. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household.

A respected compilation documents Peter Tatum who died in Wilkes County, Georgia, in 1791 with a wife Rebecca and children including sons Howell, Epes, and Peter. Unfortunately, a key statement is undocumented: [the son Peter was] of Montgomery Co., Ala., died 1816–1820, married Sandal \_\_\_\_.”<sup>18</sup>

*Peter Tatum of Montgomery County, Alabama*

An 1815–17 territorial census lists Epps Tatum and two Peter Tatums in Monroe County, Mississippi Territory. Two men who had married Tatum women in Georgia appear on the same page: Henry Haynes who had married Rebecca Tatum, and Jesse Garrett who had married Polly Tatum.<sup>19</sup> In 1816 part of Monroe County became Montgomery County.<sup>20</sup> In 1817 the county became part of the newly created Alabama Territory.<sup>21</sup>

Undocumented sources identify the two Monroe County Peter Tatums as the oldest son of Epps and a son of Peter Tatum of Wilkes County, Georgia—reportedly Henry’s father:<sup>22</sup>

- Epps’s reported son Peter apparently was P. Tatum, enumerated in Autauga County, Alabama, in 1830. He likely was one of the household’s two oldest males, born in 1790–1800. If so, he was too young to be father of Henry, born about 1802.<sup>23</sup>

---

18. John Frederick Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person: Virginia 1607–1624/25*, 4th ed., 3 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 2004–2007), 3:278.

19. “Mississippi, State and Territorial Census Collection, 1792–1866,” database, Ancestry.com (<http://search.ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=1125>), 1815–1817 > Monroe > image 1, Jesse Garrett, Henry Haynes, Epps Tatum, and Peter Tatum (two entries). Also, Wilkes Co., Ga., Marriage Record: 1806–1834, p. 550, Hains-Tatum, 9 April 1793; Court of Ordinary, Washington, Ga.; microfilm 44/72, Georgia Archives (GA), Morrow. Despite its title, the volume includes pre-1806 records apparently transcribed from a now-unknown source. Also, Oglethorpe Co., Ga., Marriages 1793–1830, p. 184, Garrett-Tatum, 15 December 1797; Court of Ordinary, Lexington, Ga.; GA microfilm 46/5.

20. *A Digest of the Laws of the State of Alabama: Containing The Statutes and Resolutions in Force at the end of the General Assembly in January, 1823* (Cahawba, Ala.: Ginn and Curtis, 1823), 83–84, “An Act to divide the County of Monroe, and Form a New County by the name of Montgomery,” 6 December 1816.

21. United States Congress, *Public Statutes at Large*, vol. 3 (Boston: Little and Brown, 1846), 371, “An Act to Establish a Separate Territorial Government for the Eastern Part of the Mississippi Territory,” 3 March 1817.

22. Mary Ann Tatum Nichols, “Descendants of Epps Tatum,” *Genealogy.com* (<http://familytree maker.genealogy.com/users/n/i/c/Mary-Ann-T-Nichols/GENE2-0001.html>). Also, Ralph Mills, Jr. and Walter M. Mills, *The Tatum’s [sic] of Autauga County, Alabama* (Denver, Colo.: privately printed, 2006), 165. Also, Ralph Mills Jr., “A Tatum and Ward Family,” *Rootsweb.com* ([http://wc.rootsweb .ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?db=rmj\\_tatum](http://wc.rootsweb .ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?db=rmj_tatum)).

23. 1830 U.S. census, Autauga Co., Ala., Capt. Franklin’s District, fol. 152v, P. Tatum household; NARA microfilm M19, roll 3.



- The older Peter, who appears in the 1815–17 census and with no taxable property on an 1816 Montgomery County tax list, could have had a son born about 1802.<sup>24</sup> His absence from later records is consistent with the report he was “of Montgomery Co., Ala., died 1816–1820.”<sup>25</sup>

### *Sandal Tatum*

In 1830 Peter’s reported wife, Sandal Tatum, headed a Montgomery County household of five other females and no male.<sup>26</sup> This is consistent with one of the 1815–17 Peter Tatums, whose household contained one male and one female over twenty-one and one male—perhaps Henry—and seven females under twenty-one.<sup>27</sup> Although Sandal’s 1830 listing is twenty-eight pages after Henry’s listing the same year, they lived in the same neighborhood:

---

24. “Monroe County Territorial Auditor Personal Tax List, Mississippi, 1816,” unpaginated; microfilm MFS 813, Special Collections, Samford University Library, Birmingham, Ala.

25. For Peter’s absence from records after 1815–17, see Clarence Edwin Carter, comp., *The Territorial Papers of the United States* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1934), indexes to vols. 5–6 and 18. Also, Marilyn Davis Barefield, *Old St. Stephen’s Land Office Records and American State Papers, Public Lands* (Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1983). Also, Phillip W. McMullin, *Grassroots of America: A Computerized Index to the American State Papers: Land Grants and Claims (1789–1837) With Other Aids to Research* (Government Document Serial Set Numbers 28 through 36) (Salt Lake City: Gendex, 1972). Also, Dorothy Williams Potter, *Passports of Southeastern Pioneers, 1770–1823: Indian, Spanish, and Other Land Passports for Tennessee, Kentucky, Georgia, Mississippi, Virginia, North and South Carolina* (Baltimore: Gateway, 1982). Also, Larry E. Carver, *Death, Marriage and Probate Notices from Montgomery, Alabama, Newspapers*, 2 vols. (Carrollton, Miss.: Pioneer Publishing Co., 2002), vol. 1, covering 1821–65. Also, “Territorial Governors’ Calendars Search (RG2 Database),” MDAH: *Mississippi Archives* (<http://opac2.mdah.state.ms.us/rg2allsearch.php?referer=http://catalog.mdah.state.ms.us>), search for “Tatum” in territorial records 1767–1817. Also, *ibid.*, “Keyword Search of the Court Case File Database,” (<http://opac2.mdah.state.ms.us/courtname1.php?referer=http://catalog.mdah.state.ms.us>), search for “Tatum” in court case file database that includes territorial courts. The author thanks Jim Snider and ADAH staff for searching for Peter Tatum in indexes to Montgomery County Probate Court records. See Orphan’s Court Minutes 1–44 (1817–39); ADAH microfilm LGM 82, roll 12. Also, Marriage Records, A–C (1817–37); ADAH microfilm LGM 85, roll 21. Also, Estate Records 1819–27 and vol. O (1831–36); ADAH microfilm LGM 82, rolls 19 and 21. Also, Estate Records: Tankersley–Taylor; ADAH microfilm LGM 120, rolls 37 and 42. Also, Inventory Records (1821–1923); ADAH microfilm LGM 295, roll 17. Also, Guardian Records (1831–38); ADAH microfilm, LGM 82, roll 14. Also, Deeds A (1817–19), unindexed; ADAH microfilm, LGM 85, roll 18. Also, Indices to Real Estate Conveyances 1 (1820–69); ADAH microfilm, LGM 82, roll 26.

26. 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 208v, Sandal Tatum household.

27. “Mississippi, State and Territorial Census Collection, 1792–1866,” *Ancestry.com*, 1815–1817 > Monroe > image 1, Peter Tatum.

- Henry did not own land in 1830, but he was enumerated among his McDade in-laws, who had settled in northeastern Montgomery County, near the Mt. Meigs community.<sup>28</sup> Alexander, Charles, James, and William McDade had patented land in the area.<sup>29</sup>
- Like Henry, Sandal owned no land, but others' pre-1830 patents show her location. The 1830 enumerator listed Sandal on the same page as landowners Neil McLaughlin and Charles McDade.<sup>30</sup> Both men patented land near Henry Tatum's in-laws.<sup>31</sup> See figure 1.

By 1840 Henry no longer lived near Sandal:

- In 1835 and 1837 Henry patented land in southeastern Montgomery County.<sup>32</sup>
- Besides herself, Sandal's 1840 household included three females and no males.<sup>33</sup> They apparently still were living in the same community. Solomon Thompson, enumerated next to Sandal, had patented land near Neil McLaughlin's 1830 location.<sup>34</sup> See figure 1.

Sandal apparently had died by 1850.<sup>35</sup>

---

28. 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 180v, James McDade, Henry Tatum, and Alexander McDade households. For Mt. Meigs, see W. G. Robertson, *Recollections of the Early Settlers of Montgomery County and Their Families* (Montgomery, Ala.: Society of Pioneers of Montgomery, 1961), 44.

29. Alabama, "Land Records Search By Township, Range, and Section," database, *Alabama Secretary of State* (<http://arc-sos.state.al.us/cgi/landtown.mbr/input>), digital image of Tract Book 1:278, St. Stephens Meridian, Township 16 North, Range 20 East, section 19, William McDade, 20 September 1817, 22 August 1817, and 30 September 1821; and section 21, Alexr. W. McDade, 19 December 1831, and James McDade, 16 July 1824. Also, 1:279, section 22, Alexander McDade, 22 September 1817 (two tracts); and section 22, Charles McDade, 16 July 1824. Also, 1:280, section 26, Alexr. McDade, 18 February 1829; and section 27, Charles McDade, 3 November 1817, 1 February 1819, and 25 September 1821. Also, 1:281, section 28, Alexr. McDade, 22 September 1817, and James McDade, 13 September 1831; and section 30, William McDade, 22 August 1817.

30. 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 208v, Sandal Tatum, Neil McLaughlin, and Charles McDade.

31. Alabama, "Land Records Search By Township, Range, and Section," database, digital image of Tract Book 1:77, St. Stephens Meridian, Township 16 North, Range 20 East, section 17, Neil McLaughlin, 30 June 1831 (two tracts) and 22 August 1817 (2 tracts). Also, 1:279, section 22, Charles McDade, 16 July 1824.

32. Bureau of Land Management, "Search Documents," digital images of Henry Tatum patents, Montgomery Co., Ala., nos. 16267 and 16268, 14 October 1835; 16612, 16 October 1835; 26790, 20 May 1837; and 31631, 1 August 1837.

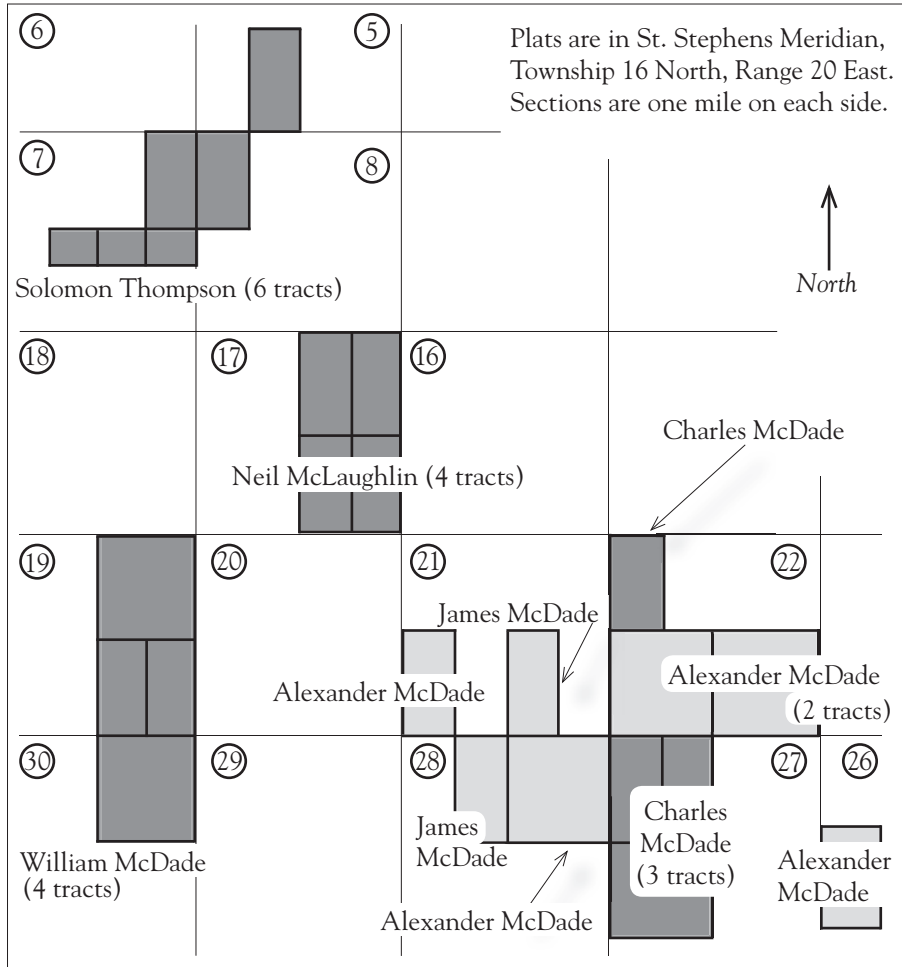
33. 1840 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 159r, Sandal Tatum household; NARA microfilm M704, roll 10.

34. *Ibid.*, Sandal Tatum and Solomon Thompson households. Also, Alabama, "Land Records Search By Township, Range, and Section," digital image of Tract Book 1:273, St. Stephens Meridian, Township 16 North, Range 20 East, section 5, Solomon Thompson, 30 January 1835; also, 1:274, section 7, Solomon Thompson, 21 April 1834, 16 July 1833 (two tracts), and 3 January 1834; section 8, 21 April 1834.

35. "U.S. Federal Census Collection," *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com/search/group/usfedcen>), negative search for "San\* Tatum" in Alabama.

Figure 1

Landowners Enumerated Near Henry Tatum and Sandal Tatum



Notes: The author created the plats using *DeedMapper* by Direct Line Software. Circled numerals are section numbers. Lighter gray plats are those of landowners enumerated near Henry Tatum, and darker gray plats are those of landholders enumerated near Sandal Tatum.

Sources: 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fols. 180v, James McDade, Henry Tatum, and Alexander McDade households, and 208v, Sandal Tatum, Neil McLaughlin, and Charles McDade households; National Archives and Records Administration microfilm publication M19, roll 2. Also, Alabama, "Land Records Search By Township, Range, and Section," database, *Alabama Secretary of State* (<http://arc-sos.state.al.us/cgi/landtown.mbr/input>), digital images of Tract Book 1:273–74 and 1:277–81, St. Stephens Meridian, Township 16 North, Range 20 East, sections 5, 7–8, 17, 19, 21–22, 26–28, and 30. See text for further detail.

### Other Paternal Candidates

Henry Tatum was born in Georgia about 1802. Besides Peter Tatum, with apparent wife Sandal, only Howell and Epps Tatum in Mississippi Territory and Alabama were old enough to be Henry's father.<sup>36</sup> Evidence rules both men out:

- When Howell's son Organ Tatum listed Howell's children, he named no Henry.<sup>37</sup>
- Epps Tatum reportedly had a son Henry.<sup>38</sup> He likely was Henry Tatum of Autauga County in 1830 and 1840.<sup>39</sup> Thus, the other Henry married a Montgomery County woman about 1829 and lived there near Sandal Tatum in 1830.

With no known contradictory evidence, Sandal's proximity to Henry in Montgomery County in 1830 and the absence of other viable candidates support the conclusion that she and Peter were Henry's parents.

### Henry's Sisters

Peter's 1815–17 household included one male under age twenty-one, consistent with Henry's approximate age of fifteen that year, and seven females, also under twenty-one. Sandal Tatum's 1830 household apparently included five of those females. Chronology, location, and Montgomery County marriage records and censuses suggest four daughters' identities:

- Sally Tatum married Howell Campbell on 17 February 1818.<sup>40</sup> Their son Thomas married Henrietta (McDade) Diamond, Henry's sister-in-law.<sup>41</sup> Sally and her son's family migrated to Louisiana like Henry's family.<sup>42</sup>
- Nancy Tatum married Elisha Mallett on 15 March 1825.<sup>43</sup>

36. "Mississippi, State and Territorial Census Collection, 1792–1866," database, *Ancestry.com*, 1815–1817 > Monroe > image 1, Epps Tatum. Also, 1830 U.S. census, Autauga Co., Ala., Buckhannon's District, fol. 122v, H. Tatum.

37. "Certified Transcription of Family Bible of Organ Tatum," in ancestor file A112242, Peter S. Tatum (1742–1791, North Carolina); Library, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution (NSDAR), Washington, D.C.

38. Nichols, "Descendants of Epps Tatum," *Genealogy.com*. Also, Mills and Mills, *The Tatum's [sic] of Autauga County*, 165. Also, Mills, "A Tatum and Ward Family," *Rootsweb.com*.

39. 1830 U.S. census, Autauga Co., Ala., Buckhannon's District, fol. 122v, H. Tatum household. Also, 1840 U.S. census, Autauga Co., Ala., Pine Flat, fol. 35r, Henry Tatum household; NARA microfilm M704, roll 1. Also, Bureau of Land Management, "Search Documents," digital images of Henry Tatum patents, Autauga Co., Ala., nos. 8081 and 8083, 1 December 1831.

40. Montgomery Co., Marriages C:204, Campbell-Tatum, 17 April 1818; ADAH microfilm LGM 85, roll 21.

41. *Ibid.*, E:150, Campbell-Diamond, 27 March 1842. For Henrietta's relationship to Henry, see Montgomery Co., Record of Wills 3:141–44, James McDade, 25 May 1850.

42. 1840 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 175r, William Diamond household. Also, 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 363r, dwell. 187, fam. 192, Thos. Campbell household. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 80, dwell. 585, fam. 571, T. Campbell.

43. Montgomery Co., Marriages C:374, Mallett-Tatum, 15 March 1825.

- Jane Tatum married Benjamin A. McCool on 8 January 1829. Officiant Charles McDade lived in the Mt. Meigs area, suggesting Jane lived nearby.<sup>44</sup>
- Mary Tatum married Benjamin C. McCool on 31 July 1829.<sup>45</sup> Benjamin's 1840 enumeration lists him next to Henry.<sup>46</sup> Benjamin's 1850 household includes children Peter and "Sandle."<sup>47</sup>

#### GEORGIA ORIGIN

In 1791 Peter Tatum paid tax in Wilkes County, Georgia, on land in Georgia's Greene and Wilkes counties.<sup>48</sup> That August, shortly before his death, Peter made his will. Among other bequests, he devised his Wilkes County land to his son Howell Tatum and his Greene County land to his sons Epps and Peter Tatum.<sup>49</sup> The son Peter was born in 1771–72:

- In 1792 the son was taxed on his inherited Greene County land and two slaves. The assessment did not include a poll tax, and Peter's brother Howell paid the tax.<sup>50</sup> Both facts suggest Peter was a minor in 1792.
- In 1793 Peter paid his own taxes, including a poll tax.<sup>51</sup>

Peter apparently married Sandal [—?—] in 1792–93, when he was about twenty-one. On 10 September 1793 Peter Tatum, his wife Sandal, and Howell Tatum, of Wilkes County, sold Peter's Greene County land.<sup>52</sup>

Within six years boundary adjustments twice changed Peter's home county:

- In 1794 the Wilkes County district where Peter had paid taxes became part of Oglethorpe County.<sup>53</sup> In 1794–96, he paid tax in Oglethorpe County on the

44. Ibid., C:92 McCool-Tatum, 8 January 1829. For McDade's residence, see figure 1.

45. Ibid., C:111, McCool-Tatum, 31 July 1829.

46. 1840 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 175r, Benjamin McCool household.

47. 1850 U.S. census, Fayette Co., Ala., "15 Division," pop. sch., fol. 72r–v, dwell. 239 [no fam. number], B. C. McCool household; NARA microfilm M432, roll 5. The enumerator erroneously listed "Sandle" as male. By 1860 she had married George Vice and was enumerated two households away from her parents. See 1860 U.S. census, Fayette Co., Ala., pop. sch., Middle Division, p. 69, dwells./fams. 515 and 517, B. C. McCool and George Vice households; NARA microfilm M653, roll 9.

48. Wilkes Co., Tax Digest, 1791, Capt. Clay's District, unpaginated, Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 289/64.

49. Peter Tatum, will, dated 1 August 1791 and proved 11 August 1791, folder 1795; Miscellaneous Unbound Arranged Estate Records and Wills of Wilkes County, Record Group (RG) 257-2-2; location 1907-03, GA.

50. Wilkes Co., Tax Digest, 1792, Capt. Watley's District, entry no. 22, Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 288/66.

51. Ibid., 1793, Capt. Thornton's District, entry no. 44, Peter Tatum.

52. Greene Co., Ga., Deeds 2:107, Tatum to Chambers, 10 September 1793; Clerk of Superior Court, Greensboro; GA microfilm 34/13.

53. Horatio Marbury and William H. Crawford, comps., *Digest of the Laws of the State of Georgia from . . . 1755 . . . to . . . 1800* (Savannah: Seymour, Woolhopter, and Stebbins, 1802), 166–68, "An Act for Laying Out the Several Counties Herein After Named," passed 19 December 1793.

land he had owned in Wilkes County. For the first two of those years he was taxed in the Oglethorpe district where he had paid Wilkes taxes.<sup>54</sup>

- In 1799 Georgia changed the Oglethorpe-Greene county line around Little River and Ogeechee River.<sup>55</sup> That year Peter was taxed in Greene County in the same district as in Oglethorpe in 1793.<sup>56</sup> He paid tax in Greene County through 1810.<sup>57</sup>

Dates and the place support the premise that Henry was Peter and Sandal's son. Peter and Sandal Tatum lived in Georgia from 1792–93 through 1810, a range that includes Henry's birth there about 1802. If Henry was Peter and Sandal's son, the elder Peter and Rebecca Tatum were Henry's grandparents. A mistaken identity, however, disputes this hypothesis.

#### SAME NAME, DIFFERENT MAN

The National Society Daughters of the American Revolution (NSDAR) has approved applications based on the senior Wilkes County Peter Tatum's service on the Committee of Safety in Bute County, North Carolina:

- A 1973 application shows descent through patriot Peter Tatum's son Peter, who married Nancy Sledge and lived in Hancock County, Georgia.<sup>58</sup> The application's supporting material includes a booklet with an undocumented assertion that Peter of Hancock County was the patriot's son.<sup>59</sup>
- A 2009 application shows descent through the patriot's son Peter who married Sandal [—?—] and lived in Wilkes County, Georgia.<sup>60</sup> On the basis

---

54. Oglethorpe Co., Tax Digests, 1794–95, Capt. Thornton's District, entry 50, and 1796, Capt. Roberts's District, entry no. 26, Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 47/9. Peter does not appear on the Oglethorpe County rolls for 1797 and 1798.

55. Marbury and Crawford, comps., *Digest of Laws of the State of Georgia*, 176, "An Act for Adding a Part of Oglethorpe to Greene, and a Part of Greene to Oglethorpe," passed 16 February 1799, and "An Act to Amend an Act for Adding Part of Oglethorpe to Greene and Part of Greene to Oglethorpe," passed 30 November 1799.

56. Greene Co., Tax Digest, 1799, Capt. Roberts' District, arranged by first letter of surname, Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 230/10.

57. Greene Co., Tax Digest, 1801, Capt. Tuggles' Dist.; 1802, 1804, and 1805, Capt. Cabiness's Dist.; 1806, Capt. Watson's Dist.; 1807, Capt. Beesley's Dist.; 1808, Capt. Musgrove's Dist.; arranged by first letter of surname; Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 230/10. *Ibid.*, 1809–10, Capt. Watts' District, Peter Tatum. Greene County's 1800 and 1803 tax digests are missing.

58. Membership application, Julia Catherine Little Williams, National no. 581144, on Peter S. Tatum (1742–1791, North Carolina), approved 1973; Office of the Registrar General, NSDAR.

59. Ralph Chester Williams, *The Fiftieth Wedding Anniversary of Ralph Chester Williams and Annie Worrill Perry* (Atlanta: privately printed, 1963), 8.

60. Supplemental application, Pamela Strother Downs, National no. 849540, add vol. 978, on Peter S. Tatum (1742–1791, North Carolina), approved 2009; Office of the Registrar General, NSDAR. This application summarizes evidence showing Henry was a grandson of patriot Peter Tatum.

of this application's documentation, the NSDAR closed the line submitted in 1973.<sup>61</sup>

Peter in Hancock County was not the younger of the two Peters in Wilkes County. Only the Wilkes County man could have been the patriot's son. See table 1.

With the 1973 error corrected, evidence items from Georgia, Mississippi Territory, Alabama Territory, Alabama, and Louisiana consistently show that Henry Tatum was the son of Peter and Sandal Tatum and a grandson of Peter and Rebecca Tatum. Despite record shortages in those jurisdictions and despite Henry's repeated migrations, the identification is clear.

## GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

This summary's superscripted generation numbers reflect those in the descents from Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> Tatum in *Adventurers of Purse and Person*.<sup>62</sup>

### *Fifth Generation*

1. **Peter<sup>5</sup> Tatum**, son of Peter<sup>4</sup> and Mary Tatum, was born on 27 January 1742/43 and baptized in Bristol Parish, Virginia, on 29 May 1743.<sup>63</sup> He died in Wilkes County, Georgia, between 1 and 11 August 1791.<sup>64</sup> Peter married, before 12 March 1765 in Virginia, **Rebecca Howell**, daughter of John and Sarah (Parker) Howell.<sup>65</sup> Rebecca married (2), on 3 August 1792 in Wilkes County, John Mann.<sup>66</sup>

Peter and Rebecca Tatum had eight children:<sup>67</sup>

- 2 i. HOWELL<sup>6</sup> TATUM, born 17 October 1765; died 17 June 1835 in Talladega County, Alabama;<sup>68</sup> married, about 1790, Henrica Organ, daughter of Matthew and Sandal Organ.<sup>69</sup>

---

61. "Ancestor Search," DAR Genealogical Research System ([http://services.dar.org/public/dar\\_research/search\\_adb/default.cfm](http://services.dar.org/public/dar_research/search_adb/default.cfm)), ancestor no. A112242. See "Comments."

62. Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 3:260–92.

63. C. G. Chamberlayne, *The Vestry Book and Register of Bristol Parish, Virginia, 1720–1789* (Richmond: W. E. Jones, 1898), 377.

64. Peter Tatum, will, dated 1 August 1791, proved 11 August 1791.

65. John Howell identified his granddaughter Rebecca Tatum's parents. See Lunenburg Co., Va., Deed Book 10:104–5, Parker to Tatum, 12 March 1765; Circuit Court, Lunenburg, Va.; LVA Lunenburg Co. microfilm roll 5, Library of Virginia (LVA), Richmond.

66. Wilkes Co., Marriage Record: 1806–1834, p. 557, Mann–Tatum, 3 August 1792.

67. Peter Tatum, will, 11 August 1791. Also, Oglethorpe Co., unbound estate records, Peter Tatum, 1798–1807; Court of Ordinary; GA microfilm 307/32.

68. *Find A Grave*, memorial 55646493, "Howell Tatum," 30 July 2010, by "Ray," referencing Tatum Cemetery, Odena, Ala. (no gravestone photo). Also, Dorman, *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, 3:277, citing "Gravestone, Tatum cemetery, Talladega Co., Ala."

69. Palatier Cabaness, complaint, September 1817; in *Organ et al. v. Cabaness et al.*; Jasper Co., Ga., Superior Court Case Files, RG 179-1-1, location 4285-29, GA. The record names Matthew Organ's children and their spouses.



Table 1  
Two Peter Tatums Compared

YEAR	PETER TATUM, SON OF PETER	PETER TATUM, SON OF NATHANIEL
1792	• First taxed in Wilkes County <sup>a</sup>	
1793	• Sold land in Wilkes County • Married to Sandal [—?—] • Co-seller with Howell <sup>b</sup>	
1808	• Taxed in Greene County <sup>c</sup>	• First taxed in Hancock County • Listed by Nathaniel Tatum, whose neighbor Mims Sledge became Peter's father-in-law • With William Tatum, was Nathaniel Tatum's heir <sup>d</sup>
1810	• Taxed in Greene County <sup>e</sup>	• Married Nancy Sledge in Hancock County <sup>f</sup>
1811	• Civil action in Jasper County <sup>g</sup>	• With William Tatum, was administrator of Nathaniel Tatum's Estate <sup>h</sup>
1815	• Enumerated in Monroe County, Mississippi Territory <sup>i</sup>	• Sold land previously owned by "his father Nathaniel" that he had purchased from Nathaniel's estate <sup>j</sup>

a. Wilkes Co., Ga., Tax Digest, 1792, Capt. Watley's District, unpaginated, Peter Tatum; microfilm 288/66, Georgia Department of Archives and History (GA), Morrow.

b. Greene Co., Ga., Deeds 2:107, Tatum to Chambers, 10 September 1793; Clerk of Superior Court, Greensboro, Ga.; GA microfilm 34/13

c. Greene Co., Tax Digest, 1807, Capt. Beesley's Dist.; Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 230/10.

d. Hancock Co., Ga., Tax Digest, 1808, Capt. Sledge's Dist., Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 50/78. Also, Hancock Co., Estate Records F: 1–5, Nathaniel Tatum, 26 October 1808; Court of Ordinary, Sparta, Ga.; GA microfilm 51/63. For the relationship, see "Family Bible of Peter Tatum and Nancy Sledge," in documentation file of Peter S. Tatum (1742–1791, North Carolina), file A112242, Library, National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.

e. Greene Co., Tax Digest, 1810, Capt. Watts' District, Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 230/11.

f. "Georgia County Marriages, 1795–1950," *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org/search/collection/1927197>), digital folder 0005190837, image 21, Hancock Co., Marriage Records 1808 to 1879, p. 8, Tatum-Sledge, 14 February 1810.

g. Tatum v. Paschal, 1811–13; Jasper Co., Ga., Superior Court Case Files, RG 179-1-1, location 4284-34, GA.

h. Hancock Co., Estate Records G:1–9, Nathaniel Tatum, 17 October 1811; GA microfilm 108/18.

i. "Mississippi, State and Territorial Census Collection, 1792–1866," database, *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com/search/db.aspx?dbid=1125>), 1815–1817 > Monroe > image 1, for Jesse Garrett, Henry Haynes, Epps Tatum, and Peter Tatum.

j. Hancock Co., Deed Book L:252, Tatum to Townsend, 29 September 1815; Superior Court, Sparta; GA microfilm 106/52.

- 3 ii. EPPS TATUM, born in 1767–71;<sup>70</sup> living 1 December 1831 in Autauga County, Alabama.<sup>71</sup> He reportedly married Sukie Pryor.<sup>72</sup>
- + 4 iii. PETER TATUM, born about 1772 in Bute County, North Carolina;<sup>73</sup> died after 1815–17 and before 1830 in Montgomery County, Alabama.<sup>74</sup> He married about 1793, in Georgia, Sandal [—?—].<sup>75</sup>
- 5 iv. REBECCA TATUM, born in 1779–80 in Georgia; died probably in the 1850s in Clarke County, Mississippi.<sup>76</sup> She married 9 April 1793, in Wilkes County, Georgia, Henry Haynes.<sup>77</sup>
- 6 v. NANCY TATUM, born in 1778–80 in Georgia.<sup>78</sup> She married (1), before 31 December 1801, in Wilkes County, Jarrett Dossey;<sup>79</sup> married (2), 16 March 1824, in Wilkes County, Pleasant Lawson.<sup>80</sup>
- 7 vi. POLLY TATUM, born before, say 1778, in Wilkes County. She married, 15 December 1797, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia, Jesse Garrett.<sup>81</sup>
- 8 vii. SARAH “SALLY” TATUM, born before, say 1780, in Georgia. She married 24 October 1799, in Greene County, Georgia, Joel Forrester.<sup>82</sup>

70. Epps's earliest known tax assessment and absence from prior surviving tax rolls suggests when he was born. See Wilkes Co., Tax Digest, 1792, Fluker's District, Epps Tatum; GA microfilm 289/66. Also, *ibid.*, 1785, 1786, and 1787, which the author examined.

71. Bureau of Land Management, “Search Documents,” digital image of Epps Tatum patent, Autauga Co., Ala., no. 8002, 1 December 1831.

72. Autauga County Heritage Book Committee, *Heritage of Autauga County*, 223. The volume cites Catherine Grizell Tatum, granddaughter of Epps's son Thomas.

73. Peter was born while his father lived in Bute County, North Carolina. For his birth, see Wilkes Co., Tax Digest, 1792, Capt. Watley's District, Peter Tatum, who is treated as a minor. Also, Greene Co., Deeds 2:107, Tatum to Chambers, 10 September 1793, where he signs a deed. For his father's Bute County residence, see Bute Co., N.C., Record of Deeds 3:421–23, Tatum to Howell, 11 Nov 1771; Registry of Deeds, Warrenton, N.C.; microfilm roll C.100.40004, State Archives of North Carolina (SANC), Raleigh. Also, lists of persons present at a meeting, 8 July 1775, and taking an oath of allegiance, 28 February 1778, for Peter Tatum; Bute Co., Committee of Safety Papers, 1774–1776; box P.C. 123.9, in Thomas Merritt Pittman (1857–1932) Collection, 1747–1932, SANC. The author thanks Victoria P. Young for scanning these papers.

74. “Mississippi, State and Territorial Census Collection, 1792–1866,” *Ancestry.com*, 1815–1817 > Monroe > image 1, Peter Tatum. Also, 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 208v, Sandal Tatum household.

75. Greene Co., Deeds 2:107, Tatum to Chambers, 10 September 1793.

76. 1850 U.S. census, Clarke Co., Miss., pop. sch., Beat 2, fol. 175r, dwell. 388, fam. 390, Rebecca Haynes; NARA microfilm M432, roll 370.

77. Wilkes Co., Marriage Record: 1806–1834, p. 550, Hains-Tatum, 9 April 1793.

78. 1820 U.S. census, Wilkes Co., Ga., fol. 164v, Jarrat Dawsey, household; NARA microfilm M33, roll 9. Also, 1830 U.S. census, Talbot Co., Ga., Youngs District, fol. 326v, Pleasant Lawson household; NARA microfilm M19, roll 20.

79. Howell Tatum, Yearly Return on the Estate of Peter Tatum, 31 December 1801; Oglethorpe Co., unbound estate records, Peter Tatum, 1798–1807. Also, Wilkes Co., Wills HH:48–49, Jarret Dawsey, 18 November 1820; Court of Ordinary; GA microfilm 44/32.

80. Wilkes Co., Marriage Record: 1806–1834, p. 306, Lawson-Dossey, 16 March 1824.

81. Oglethorpe Co., Marriages 1793–1830, p. 184, Garrett-Tatum, 15 December 1797.

82. Greene Co., Marriage Records 1785–1873, typescript, p. 70, Forrester-Tatum, 24 October 1799; Court of Ordinary, Greensboro, Ga.; microfilm 159,051, Family History Library, Salt Lake City.

- 9 viii. THOMAS TATUM, born before, say 1790, in Georgia; died after 17 September 1818.<sup>83</sup> He married (1), before 10 January 1811, Catherine [—?—];<sup>84</sup> married (2), 17 September 1818, in Montgomery County, Alabama, Patsey Campbell.<sup>85</sup>

### Sixth Generation

**4. Peter<sup>6</sup> Tatum** (Peter<sup>5</sup>) was born about 1772 in Bute (now Warren) County, North Carolina.<sup>86</sup> He died after 1815–17 and before 1830 in Montgomery County, Alabama.<sup>87</sup> Peter married, about 1793 in Georgia, **Sandal [—?—]**.<sup>88</sup> She was born after 1770; died probably in the 1840s in Montgomery County, Alabama.<sup>89</sup>

Peter Tatum and Sandal Tatum had five known children born in Georgia:<sup>90</sup>

- 10 i. SALLY<sup>7</sup> TATUM, born in 1797; died after 1860 in Louisiana.<sup>91</sup> She married, 17 February 1818, in Montgomery County, Howell Campbell.<sup>92</sup>

83. Peter Tatum, will, 11 August 1791. Also, Montgomery Co., Marriages A-B:235, Tatum-Campbell, 17 September 1818.

84. Greene Co., Deeds DD:103–4, Tatum to Thornton, 10 January 1811; GA microfilm 34/16.

85. Montgomery Co., Marriages A-B:235, Tatum-Campbell, 17 September 1818.

86. Wilkes Co., Tax Digest, 1792, Capt. Watley's District, Peter Tatum, who is treated as a minor. Also, Greene Co., Deeds 2:107, Tatum to Chambers, 10 September 1793. Also, Bute Co., Record of Deeds 3:421–23, Tatum to Howell, 11 Nov 1771. Also, lists of persons present at a meeting, 8 July 1775, and taking an oath of allegiance, 28 February 1778, for Peter Tatum; Bute Co., Committee of Safety Papers, 1774–1776.

87. "Mississippi, State and Territorial Census Collection, 1792–1866," database, *Ancestry.com*, 1815–1817 > Monroe > image 1, Peter Tatum. Also, 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 208v, Sandal Tatum household.

88. Greene Co., Deeds 2:107, Tatum to Chambers, 10 September 1793.

89. 1840 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 159r, Sandal Tatum household. Also, "Search Census and Voter Lists Records," *Ancestry.com* (<http://search.ancestry.com/oldsearch/rectype/default.aspx?rt=35>), search for "San\* Tatum."

90. Peter and Sandal Tatum lived in Georgia in the years their children were born. See Greene Co., Tax Digest, 1801, Capt. Tuggles' Dist.; 1802, 1804, and 1805, Capt. Cabiness's Dist.; 1806, Capt. Watson's Dist.; 1807, Capt. Beesley's Dist.; 1808, Capt. Musgrove's Dist.; arranged alphabetically for first letter of surname; Peter Tatum. Also, Greene Co., Tax Digests, 1809 and 1810, Capt. Watts's Dist., arranged by first letter of surname, Peter Tatum; GA microfilm 230/11.

91. 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 80, dwell. 585, fam. 571, T. Campbell household.

92. Montgomery Co., Marriages C:204, Campbell-Tatum, 17 April 1818.

- + 11    ii.    HENRY TATUM, born in 1802;<sup>93</sup> died before 28 October 1862 in Catahoula Parish, Louisiana.<sup>94</sup> He married, probably in Montgomery County, Alabama, Martha McDade.<sup>95</sup>
- 12       iii.    NANCY TATUM, born in 1800–1809.<sup>96</sup> She married in Montgomery County on 15 March 1825, Elisha Mallet.<sup>97</sup>
- 13       iv.    JANE TATUM, born on 10 March 1811; died on 9 February 1894.<sup>98</sup> She married, 8 January 1829, in Montgomery County, Benjamin Allen McCool, who was born 10 October 1810 and died 23 September 1893.<sup>99</sup>
- 14       v.    MARY “POLLY” TATUM, born in 1812–13; living in 1870.<sup>100</sup> She married, 31 July 1829, in Montgomery County, Benjamin C. McCool.<sup>101</sup>

### Seventh Generation

**11. Henry<sup>7</sup> Tatum** (Peter<sup>6-5</sup>) was born in 1802 in Georgia.<sup>102</sup> He died before 28 October 1862 in Catahoula Parish, Louisiana.<sup>103</sup> Henry married probably in Montgomery County, Alabama, **Martha McDade**.<sup>104</sup> She was born on 14 February 1812 in Montgomery County to James McDade and an unknown mother and died on 15 December 1884.<sup>105</sup>

---

93. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 521, fam. 505, H. Tatum household.

94. Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, Henry Tatum, 28 October 1862.

95. Montgomery Co., Record of Wills 3:141–44, James McDade, 25 May 1850. Also, 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 180v, Henry Tatum household.

96. 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 211v, Elisha Mallet household. Also, 1840 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 163r, Elisha Mallette household. Nancy likely was the eldest female in Elisha's household.

97. Montgomery Co., Marriages C:374, Mallett-Tatum, 15 March 1825.

98. *Find A Grave*, memorial 49211128, for Lisa Goss Sanders, digital image of New Hope Baptist Church Cemetery (Providence, Miss.), Jane McCool (1811–1894) and B. A. McCool (1810–1893) gravestone.

99. Ibid. Also, Montgomery Co., Marriages C:92, McCool-Tatum, 8 January 1829.

100. 1870 U.S. census, Fayette Co., Ala., Township 17, Range 13, p. 9, dwell. 64, fam. 65, B. C. McCool household; NARA microfilm M593, roll 16.

101. Montgomery Co., Marriages C:111, McCool-Tatum, 31 July 1829.

102. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, H. Tatum household. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 521, fam. 505, H. Tatum household.

103. Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, Henry Tatum, 28 October 1862.

104. Montgomery Co., Record of Wills 3:141–44, James McDade, 25 May 1850. Also, 1830 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., fol. 180v, Henry Tatum household.

105. Montgomery Co., Record of Wills 3:141–44, James McDade, 25 May 1850. Also, *Find A Grave*, memorial 33335890, for Johnson, digital image of Tatum gravestone.

Henry and Martha Tatum had ten children:<sup>106</sup>

- 15     i. JAMES ALEXANDER<sup>8</sup> TATUM, born 24 October 1829, in Montgomery County; died 1 January 1913.<sup>107</sup> He married, in 1853–54, Virginia Jackson, daughter of Lewis and Amarintha L. (Varner) Jackson.<sup>108</sup>
- 16     ii. LAVINIA ANN TATUM, born 3 April 1831, in Montgomery County; died 19 April 1877.<sup>109</sup> She married (1), 14 January 1847, in Montgomery County, Benjamin Childre;<sup>110</sup> married (2), in 1856–60, John Calvin Hardin.<sup>111</sup>
- 17     iii. PETER LAFAYETTE TATUM, born 29 October 1836, in Montgomery County; died 30 July 1911.<sup>112</sup> He married, 5 October 1859, in Union Parish, Louisiana, Sarah Anne Wright.<sup>113</sup>

---

106. The first seven children's birthplace is inferred from Henry's residence in 1829–49. See Alabama, "Land Records Search By Township, Range, and Section," digital image of Tract Book 1:232, St. Stephens Meridian, Township 12 North, Range 20 East, sections 25–27 (Montgomery Co.), Henry Tatum. Also, Bureau of Land Management, "Search Documents," digital images of Henry Tatum patents, Montgomery Co., nos. 16267 and 16268, 14 October 1835; 16612, 16 October 1835; 26790, 20 May 1837; and 31631, 1 August 1837. Also, Montgomery Co., Deed Book P:313, Tatum to Diamond, promissory note, 9 October 1839, and Deed Book X:423, Barnes to Tatum, attorney appointment, 8 November 1847. Also, untitled notice, *Daily Alabama Journal*, Montgomery, Ala., 14 April 1849, page 2, col. 5.

107. *Find A Grave*, memorial 14349568, for "amtsunshine," digital image of Tatum gravestone. Also, 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household.

108. 1850 U.S. census, Montgomery Co., Ala., pop. sch., Dist. 2, fol. 179r, dwell./fam. 407, Lewis Jackson household; NARA microfilm M432, roll 12. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell 523, fam. 507, James Tatum household. Also, *Find A Grave*, memorial 7374651, for William Tatum, digital image of Wesley Chapel Cemetery (Lincoln Parish), Amarintha Varner Jackson gravestone. For the best evidence of the date, see 1910 U.S. census, Sabine Parish, La., pop. sch., Ward 6, ED 108, sheet 4A, dwell./fam. 61, James A. Tatum household; NARA microfilm T624, roll 528.

109. *Find A Grave*, memorial 50463670, for Jerry Bohnett, digital image of Belmont Cemetery, Lavina Harden gravestone.

110. Montgomery Co., Marriage Book E:383, Childre-Tatum, 14 January 1847.

111. 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods, p. 42, dwell. 372, fam. 362, Calvin Harden household. The household's youngest "Childers" child is four.

112. *Find A Grave*, memorial 14415537, for "amtsunshine," digital image of Oak Grove Cemetery (Converse, La.), P. L. Tatum gravestone. Also, 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household. Also, "Louisiana, Confederate Pensions, 1898–1950," *FamilySearch* (<https://familysearch.org>), > Sullivan–Tauzin > images 1362–65, application no. 5570, 22 March 1906, and images 1366–69, Soldier's Application for Pension, no. 5217, 16 May 1910, Peter L. Tatum (28th Louisiana Infantry, Company I).

113. "Louisiana, Confederate Pensions, 1898–1950," *FamilySearch*, > Sullivan–Tauzin > images 1379–80, Widow's Application for Pension, no. 6604, 4 September 1911, Sarah A. Tatum, widow of Peter L. Tatum (28th Louisiana Infantry, Company I).

- 18    iv.    MARTHA FRANCES TATUM, born in 1838, in Montgomery County; died in 1914.<sup>114</sup> She married (1), 31 July 1860, in Catahoula Parish, Louisiana, Henry T. Humble;<sup>115</sup> married (2), about 1864, Charles Anderson Heard.<sup>116</sup>
- 19    v.    WILLIAM H. TATUM, born in 1841 in Montgomery County.<sup>117</sup>
- 20    vi.    GEORGE W. TATUM, born in 1842–43 in Montgomery County;<sup>118</sup> died 9 June 1862 while enlisted in Company I, 25th Louisiana Infantry (Confederate).<sup>119</sup> He married, 26 December 1860, in Catahoula Parish, Susan Ann Cassels.<sup>120</sup>
- 21    vii.    VICTOR SIMS TATUM, born 25 December 1846, in Montgomery County; died 10 December 1924.<sup>121</sup> He married (1), 2 September 1867, Sarah J. Martin;<sup>122</sup> married (2), 6 June 1907, in Sabine Parish, Elizabeth Shoalmire;<sup>123</sup> married (3) 8 December 1912, in Sabine Parish, Mrs. Elmisey McGaha.<sup>124</sup>

---

114. *Find A Grave*, memorial 15017855, for William Tatum, digital image of Fellowship Cemetery (Lincoln Parish), Charles Anderson Heard–Martha Frances Tatum Heard gravestone. Also, 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household.

115. Catahoula Parish, loose marriage licenses, no. 654-486, Humble-Tatum, 31 July 1860; Parish Clerk, Harrisonburg.

116. “Louisiana, Confederate Pensions, 1898–1950,” *FamilySearch*, > Hawk–Hebert > images 786–87, Widow’s Application for Pension, no. 7693, 2 April 1913, Martha F. Heard, widow of Charles A. Heard (6th Louisiana Infantry, Company A). Also, 1900 U.S. census, Lincoln Parish, La., pop. sch., Ward 6, ED 63, sheet 7A, dwell. 94, fam. 95, Charles A. Heard household; NARA microfilm T623, roll 586.

117. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household.

118. *Ibid.*

119. *Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers Who Served in Organizations from the State of Louisiana*, microfilm publication M320, 414 rolls (Washington, D.C.: NARA, 1961), roll 334, 25th Infantry, alphabetically arranged, Corp. Geo. W. Tatem.

120. Catahoula Parish, loose marriage licenses, no. 685-510, Tatum-Cassels, 26 December 1860.

121. *Find A Grave*, memorial 33335811, for Jerry Bohnett, digital image of Belmont Cemetery, V. S. Tatum gravestone. Also, 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household. Also, Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, 28 October 1862, confirmation of Martha Tatum as tutrix of her minor children.

122. “Louisiana, Confederate Pensions, 1898–1950,” *FamilySearch*, > Sullivan–Tauzin > images 1386–93, Soldier’s Application for Pension, no. 5819, 20 August 1906 and 3 December 1908; images 1398–1403, application no. 9874, 13 July 1911 and 12 June 1912; Vicus Sims Tatum (28th Louisiana Infantry, Company I). Also, 1870 U.S. census, Union Parish, La., pop. sch., Ward 4, fol. 92v, dwell./fam. 329, Sims Tatum household; NARA microfilm M593, roll 534.

123. Sabine Parish, Marriage Licenses 3:223, Tatum-Shoalmire, 6 June 1907; Parish Clerk, Many, La.

124. *Ibid.*, 4:150, Tatum-McGaha, 8 December 1912.

- 22 viii. SARAH ELIZABETH TATUM, born in 1846–47, in Alabama.<sup>125</sup>  
 23 ix. LEWIS JACKSON TATUM, born in 1852–53, in Louisiana.<sup>126</sup>  
 24 x. SION D. SMITH TATUM, born 12 December 1853, in Louisiana; died 12 March 1928.<sup>127</sup> He married, 2 September 1875, in Sabine Parish, Sarah Jane Tanner.<sup>128</sup>

125. 1850 U.S. census, Jackson Parish, La., pop. sch., fol. 373r, dwell. 335, fam. 352, Henry Tatum household. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 521, fam. 505, H. Tatum household. Also, Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, 28 October 1862, confirmation of Martha Tatum as tutrix of her minor children.

126. 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 521, fam. 505, H. Tatum household. Also, Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, 28 October 1862, confirmation of Martha Tatum as tutrix of her minor children.

127. *Find A Grave*, memorial 14415977, for Debby Johnson, digital image of Oak Grove Cemetery, S. S. Tatum gravestone. Also, 1860 U.S. census, Catahoula Parish, La., pop. sch., Pine Woods Dist., p. 70, dwell. 521, fam. 505, H. Tatum household. Also, Catahoula Parish, Successions T:22, 28 October 1862, confirmation of Martha Tatum as tutrix of her minor children.

128. Sabine Parish, Marriage Record 1:267, license 1246, Tatum-Tanner, 2 September 1875.

#### A PHYSICIAN WITH A HATCHET

Cocaine Led Dr. Manaton to Smash the Furniture and Excite Greenport.

[*Sun*, New York, 7 January 1894, page 2, col. 5]

GREENPORT, Jan. 6—The wife of Dr. C. H. Wilson ran into Main Street yesterday afternoon screaming for help. She said her brother, Dr. William P. Manaton, had gone crazy and was trying to kill her.

Thomas Black, a hack driver, and Capt. Theodore Howard started to enter her house. They were met by Dr. Manaton, who threw a hatchet at them. They retreated and got Policeman Detmold Reeves.

By this time a large crowd had gathered in front of the house. The Doctor could be seen through the window going around the rooms smashing the furniture with a hatchet, destroying bric-a-brac, and breaking windows. Policeman Reeves and two or three assistants entered the house. Seeing them, the Doctor rushed to his room and locked the door. The policeman knocked at the door. Manaton asked who was there. The policeman replied that it was a friend.

"No it isn't," Manaton retorted. "There is a man in here trying to kill me."

The officer prevailed upon him to open the door, and Dr. Manaton was overpowered and handcuffed after a struggle.

It is said that his outbreak was due to an overdose of cocaine. He and Dr. Wilson came here from Brooklyn about six weeks ago, purchased the handsome property of Capt. Newton Layman, on Main Street, and set up an office. The two doctors alternated between their offices here and in Brooklyn.

—Contributed by Ronald Ames Hill, Ph.D., CG, FASG



---

## Notes and Documents

---

### Sippenbücher as Guides to Record Searches in Eighteenth-Century Germanic Towns

By James M. Baker, Ph.D., CG

*Valuable clues from Sippenbücher may be used in innovative ways to establish parentage when birth and baptismal records are missing.*

*Sippenbücher* (ancestry books) are local histories that list family births, baptisms, marriages, deaths, and burials in a town or parish. Also called *Ortssippenbücher* (local ancestry books) or *Dorfsippenbücher* (village ancestry books), they exist for many German towns.<sup>1</sup> Families appear alphabetically by surname and then chronologically by marriage date. Each nuclear family has a unique number.

Where *Sippenbücher* exist, they can assist genealogical problem-solving. If a baptismal record is missing, *Sippenbuch* data about family and house names from parish records can help fill the gap.

---

© James M. Baker, Ph.D., CG; 4182 Tahoe Vista Drive; Rocklin, CA 95765; jimb@starstream.net. Dr. Baker is a four times great-grandson of this article's subject, Elisabeth Huck. He taught sociology at UCLA and USC and has retired from an aerospace industry career. He has served as an officer of the Sacramento German Genealogy Society (SGGS) and has contributed numerous articles to its quarterly, *Der Blumenbaum*. He has also written for the *NGS Magazine*. Dr. Baker volunteers at the Sacramento Regional Family History Center as a German specialist and speaks locally, regionally, and nationally (forthcoming at the May 2014 NGS Conference). In 2011 he became a Certified Genealogist. All websites cited here were accessed on 26 November 2013. Translations are the author's.

1. "German Genealogy Local Histories," *Genealoger: Family History and Genealogy Services* ([http://www.genealoger.com/german/ger\\_local\\_histories.htm](http://www.genealoger.com/german/ger_local_histories.htm)). These should not be equated with the personalized *Sippenbuch* issued to every Schutzstaffel (SS) member by the Nazi Racial Office. See Peter Longerich, *Heinrich Himmler: A Life* (New York: Oxford University Press, Inc., 2012), 127. The terms *Familienbuch* (family book) or *Ortsfamilienbuch* (town family book) distinguish community compilations from personal records.

Figure 1

**Sippenbuch Entry for the Family of Elisabeth Regina Wolradina Huck,  
Where She is Listed as Wife and Mother**

---

2516 ∞

**Schreiber**/Scriba

21.02.1748

Joh. Heinrich Sch. (aus Nr. 2515), get. 11.07.1725, +28.11.1789 (64 J. 4 Mo. 16 Tage), und Elisabeth Regina Wolradina Cath., geb. Huck, \*13.10.1732 (errechnet), +20.05.1789 (56 J 7 Mo. 7 Tage alt)

4 Kdr:

- 1) Jost Philipp, \*24.11.1757, + 09.07.1816, ∞ (s. Nr. 2519);
  - 2) Joh. Jost, \*04.01.1761, begr. 01.11.1763;
  - 3) Maria Christina, \*29.12.1764, begr. 23.12.1765;
  - 4) Joh. Friedrich, \*15.12.1766, +20.07.1767
- 

*Source:* Eckhard Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, Band [vol.] 28 of *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher* (Arolsen, Hesse, Germany: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1986), 138, no. 2516, Johannes Heinrich Schreiber/Scriba family. For a digital version, see "Orts-Sippenbuch Online," *Goddelsheim* (<http://www.Goddelsheime.de>). Elisabeth is underlined in the original, indicating that was the name she usually used.

*Translation and interpretation:*

Number 2516 is the nuclear family number followed by a marriage symbol (∞).

Schreiber, a.k.a. Scriba, is the family surname.

The numerals 21.02.1748 are the marriage date, 21 February 1748.

The head of family is Joh. Heinrich Sch., who is in family no. 2515, which refers to the entry for his parental family. He was baptized on 11 July 1725 and died on 28 November 1789, age 64 years, 4 months, and 16 days. His wife was Elisabeth Regina Wolradina Cath[arina]. Huck born on 13 October 1732 (calculated), died on 20 May 1789 (age 56 years, 7 months, and 7 days).

4 Children:

- 1) Jost Philipp, baptized on 24 November 1757, died on 9 July 1816, married. (See no. 2519 [where he appears as a head of family]);
- 2) Joh. Jost, baptized on 4 January 1761, died on 1 November 1763;
- 3) Maria Christina, baptized on 29 December 1764, died on 23 December 1765;
- 4) Joh. Friedrich, baptized on 15 December 1766, died on 20 July 1767.

## A SIPPENBUCH AS A SOURCE OF GENEALOGICAL EVIDENCE

An example of a Sippenbuch application comes from the small town of Goddelsheim, formerly in the principality of Waldeck (now in Hesse). The Goddelsheim Sippenbuch is one of a series of Waldeck-area volumes, produced mainly by the same compilers, with similar formats. Identifying about eighteen thousand residents, Goddelsheim's book contains data abstracted from church

records that included occupational references, human interest items, and house names. The abstracts are selective and omit some information, like baptismal or marriage witnesses. For an example, see figure 1.

Elizabeth Huck Screiber, a.k.a. Scriba in figure 1, lived her entire adult life in Goddelsheim. The book gives a birth date, 13 October 1732, calculated from her age at death. It says her birth record was not found.<sup>2</sup>

Goddelsheim Sippenbuch entries show two Huck families with wives of childbearing age in 1732, when Elisabeth was born.<sup>3</sup> Table 1 summarizes these possibilities for her parental family.

Table 1	
Possible Goddelsheim Parents for Elisabeth Huck	
JOHANN CONRAD HUCK	JOHANN STEPHAN HUCK
Husband, Johann Conrad, born in 1693	Husband, Johann Stephan, born in 1711
Liese, born in 1678, died by 1732	
– mother of a child born in 1722; unmarried	
Wife, Catharina Elsa, born in 1697	Wife Anna Regina Christina, born in 1700
Married in 1723	Married in 1731
Children's births:	Children's births:
Catharina Margaretha, 1722	Johann Caspar, 1736
Johan Jost, 1724	Anna Margaretha, 1736
Anna Catharina, 1727	Anna Cath. Philippina, 1737
Johann Stephan, 1729	Franz Ludwig, 1739
Johann Friedrich, 1730	
Johann Hermann, 1734	
Frantz Philip, 1737	
Source: Eckhard Schmidt, comp., <i>Goddelsheim Sippenbuch</i> , Band [vol.] 28 of <i>Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher</i> (Arolsen, Hesse, Germany: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1986), 71, nos. 1201–3, Johann Conrad Huck and Johann Stephan Huck families.	

The Goddelsheim Sippenbuch shows no family connection between Johann Conrad Huck and Johann Stephan Huck as far back as the early 1600s.<sup>4</sup> If related, they were distant cousins. Gaps in either family's children could accommodate Elisabeth's birth, in 1732.<sup>5</sup>

2. Eckhard Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, Band [vol.] 28 of *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher* (Arolsen, Hesse, Germany: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1986), 138, no. 2516, Johannes Heinrich Schreiber/Scriba family. For a digital version, see "Orts-Sippenbuch Online," *Goddelsheim* (<http://www.Goddelsheim.de>).

3. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 71, nos. 1201–3, Johann Conrad Huck and Johann Stephan Huck families.

4. Ibid., 70–71, nos. 1192–1202, Huck families.

5. Ibid., 71, nos. 1201–3, Johann Conrad Huck and Johann Stephan Huck families.

Table 2

**Elisabeth Huck's Given Names in Goddelsheim Huck Families<sup>a</sup>**

GIVEN NAME	COMMENTS
<i>Elisabeth</i>	<i>Elisabeth</i> was common in Goddelsheim. Neither Johann Conrad nor Johann Stephan Huck had a daughter Elisabeth.
<i>Regina</i>	<i>Regina</i> was rare in Goddelsheim. Johann Stephan Huck's wife was Anna Regina Christina Schäffer. No other Huck family used the name.
<i>Wolradina</i>	Johann Stephan Huck's sister-in-law was Wolradina. <sup>b</sup> No other Huck family used the name.
<i>Catharina</i>	<i>Catharina</i> was common in Goddelsheim. Johann Conrad Huck's wife was Catharina Elsa. The couple had a daughter Anna Catharina.

a. Eckhard Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, Band [vol.] 28 of *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher* (Arolsen, Hesse, Germany: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1986), 71, nos. 1201–3, Johann Conrad Huck and Johann Stephan Huck families.

b. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 125, no. 2276, Johann Christoph Schefer/Schäffer family.

Elisabeth had married into a family using surname variations *Scriba* and *Schreiber*. An unsourced entry in a family database says Elisabeth (Huck) Schreiber's father was Konrad Huck.<sup>6</sup>

## EVIDENCE FROM PERSONAL GIVEN NAMES

Most children in Goddelsheim received at least two given names, sometimes as many as six. Each name might honor a parent, relative, or close friend. For instance, the Sippenbuch lists five given names for American immigrant Johann Ludwig Carl Heinrich Friedrich Paulus (1833–1916). His third name, Carl, is underlined.<sup>7</sup> Commonly in church records and Sippenbücher the underlining signifies the call name, the name by which the person would be addressed.

*Elisabeth's Names*

Elisabeth Huck had four given names: Elisabeth Regina Wolradina Catharina. *Elisabeth* was her call name. Table 2 suggests origins of her given names.

6. Karin Scriba, *Genealogische Datenbank, Familienbund Scriba-Schreiber* [genealogical database, Scriba-Schreiber family association], CD-ROM (Klein-Umstadt, Hesse, Germany: privately published, 2009), Elisabeth Huck, record identification number (RIN) 494 and Konrad Huck (RIN 495). The database contains genealogical data on 12,919 known descendants of Konrad Scriba (1504–1567), the earliest known Scriba-Schreiber ancestor.

7. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 109, no. 1938, Johannes Paulus Family.

Only the names *Regina* and *Wolradina* are distinctive. The Sippenbuch shows that no Goddelsheim Huck family except Johann Stephan's used either name. In the digital version of the Sippenbuch the naming frequencies for Goddelsheim are easily calculated:

- *Regina* appears four times in the approximately two thousand females born in Goddelsheim between 1646 and 1750. Goddelsheim females typically had two or more names, thus *Regina* occurred just four times in about four thousand names. These women were Johann Stephan Huck's wife, Elisabeth Huck, and two unrelated women born in the 1680s.
- *Wolradina* was rare; only six out of two thousand Goddelsheim females bore it. They include Elisabeth Huck and Johann Stephan Huck's sister-in-law, Wolradina Helena Victoria Schäffer.

Elisabeth's uncommon names *Regina* and *Wolradina* point to Johann Stephan Huck as her father. His wife, whose names included *Regina*, is an apt candidate for Elisabeth's mother. Elisabeth's unusual third name, *Wolradina*, almost certainly honored her maternal aunt.

#### *Elisabeth's Children's Names*

Figure 1 shows Elisabeth's children's names. She had one daughter, Maria Christina. *Christina* was not as rare as *Regina* or *Wolradina*, but it might honor Elisabeth's mother.<sup>8</sup> Johann Conrad Huck's family included no Christinas. All three names point to Johann Stephan Huck's family.

#### HOUSE NAMES

Some houses in Hesse bear names. These names become permanent, like those in Goddelsheim and two nearby towns, Viernünden and Bromskirchen.<sup>9</sup> Some house names come from surnames, often that of the initial owner, but others are based on occupations, given names, or descriptive words. Each house name is unique within a town. For example, different Schäffer families in Goddelsheim owned houses named Blötzen, Blötzen Johann, and Blötzen Catrin.<sup>10</sup>

8. Ibid., 138, no. 2516, Johannes Heinrich Schreiber/Scriba family.

9. Gunhild Armand und Martina Raskop, *Viernünden: Bilder erzählen von einst und heute, 850–2000* [Viernünden: pictorial display of earlier days and today, 850 to 2000] (Geiger: Horb am Neckar, Baden-Württemberg, 1999), 167–79. This history describes Viernünden houses using the same names since 1680. Also, Gemeindevorstand Bromskirchen [Parish Council of Bromskirchen], *750 Jahre, Bromskirchen* [750 years of Bromskirchen] (Frankenberg, Hesse: KAHM, 1988), 332–37.

10. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 125, nos. 2257, 2259–60, and 2263, Schäffer families.

Hessian house names are also used to clarify a person’s identity, even in present-day cases. For example, two men named Karl Paulus lived in Viernüden. House names distinguish them: Karl Paulus (Schenken), and Karl Paulus (Schmäds).<sup>11</sup>

The Goddelsheim Sippenbuch sometimes includes a person’s house name with other identifying data, like occupation or town of origin. Johann Stephan Huck’s family house name was *Hessen*, a name that successive families have used since at least 1654.<sup>12</sup> See table 3.

Table 3

Successive Generations Likely Associated with One House<sup>a</sup>

NAME AND BIRTH YEAR	HOUSE NAME	GENERATION	COMMENTS
Bernhard Huck, 1628	Heß	1	
Hans-Heinrich Huck, 1668	Hessen	2	Son of Bernard
Johann Stephan Huck, 1711	No house listing	3	Son of Hans-Heinrich
Elisabeth (Huck) Schreiber, 1732 <sup>b</sup>	No house listing	4	
Johann Philipp Schreiber, 1757 <sup>c</sup>	Hesse	5	Son of Elisabeth

a. Eckhard Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, Band [vol.] 28 of *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher* (Arolsen, Hesse, Germany: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1986), 70–71, nos. 1192–1202, Huck families.

b. Ibid., 138, no. 2516, Johannes Heinrich Schreiber/Scriba family.

c. Ibid., 139, no. 2519, Johann Philipp Schreiber family. He is the only surviving son of Elisabeth (Huck) Schreiber.

Neither the Scriba-Schreiber database’s candidate for Elisabeth’s father, Johann Conrad Huck, nor his parents or grandparents were associated with a house named *Hessen*. The house name distinguishes Johann Conrad’s family from Johann Stephan’s.

The Sippenbuch shows that Johann Stephan and Anna Regina Christina (Schäffer) Huck’s recorded children lived five years or less. If Elisabeth was their surviving daughter, she would inherit Johann Stephan Huck’s property, which might include *Hessen*. Of Elisabeth’s four children, only Johann Philipp Schreiber/Scriba lived to adulthood.<sup>13</sup> He was associated with *Hesse*.<sup>14</sup> As the only surviving child of an only surviving child, Johann Philipp had a clear path to inherit the property.

11. Armand and Raskop, *Viernüden: Bilder erzählen*, 63.

12. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 70–71, nos. 1196, 1198, and 1200, Huck families.

13. Ibid., 138, no. 2516, Johannes Heinrich Schreiber/Scriba family.

14. Ibid., 139, no. 2519, Johannes Philipp Schreiber/Scriba family.

Sippenbuch abstracts are not land records, and they do not specifically say Johann Philipp Schreiber owned *Hesse*, only that he lived there, associating him with the house name. In 1789, however, when he was thirty, his parents died. He likely inherited *Hesse*.<sup>15</sup> The association and chronology provide evidence that his maternal grandfather was Johann Stephan Huck.

#### VALIDATION FROM ORIGINAL RECORDS

##### *Goddelsheim Lutheran Church Records*

The Goddelsheim Sippenbuch helps identify Elisabeth Huck's parents. Sippenbuch data—year of birth, three given names, and a house name—associated Elisabeth with Johann Stephan Huck's family. The house name linked to that Huck family and to Elisabeth's only surviving son, Johann Philipp Schreiber.

Original Goddelsheim church records confirm the evidence.<sup>16</sup> No birth or baptism for Elisabeth exists in 1731–33.<sup>17</sup> Elisabeth's Schreiber marriage entry, with missing parental data, also matched the Sippenbuch report.<sup>18</sup>

The church register contains information not found in the Sippenbuch. In 1747 Elisabeth Huck, age fifteen, was confirmed at Goddelsheim.<sup>19</sup> This shows she was not from another parish when she married.

The Sippenbuch omits witnesses to Elisabeth's children's baptisms. Three witnesses signed, respectively, for each of the four ceremonies:

##### 1. Jost Philipp Schreiber<sup>20</sup>

- Johann Jost Schaffer, likely brother of Anna Regina Christina Schäffer Huck, best candidate for Elisabeth's mother, thus a maternal uncle.<sup>21</sup>

---

15. Ibid., 138, no. 2516, Johannes Heinrich Schreiber/Scriba family.

16. Gerda Dunkermann (Immighausen, Hesse) to author, e-mail dated 15 August 2013; author's files. German genealogist Gerda Dunkermann viewed the original church records in Goddelsheim on 14 August 2013 and in December 2013.

17. Goddelsheim Evangelische Kirche [Lutheran Church], Evangelische Kirchenbücher, Band I [vol. 1]: Taufen [baptisms] 1646–1735, Trauungen [marriages] 1652–1735, Konfirmationen [confirmations] 1654–1735, Beerdigungen [burials] 1652–1735, baptisms for 1731–33; church office, Goddelsheim, Hesse. The volume is unpaginated but sections are sequenced as listed. Listings within sections are chronological.

18. Goddelsheim Evangelische Kirche, Evangelische Kirchenbücher, Band II [vol. 2]: Taufen 1736–1807, Konfirmationen 1736–1807, Trauungen 1736–1807, Kirchenbußen [church penance] 1736–1806, Verstorbene [deaths] 1736–1807, marriage, Huck-Schreiber, 21 February 1748.

19. Ibid., confirmation, Elisabeth Huck, 1747.

20. Ibid., baptism, Jost Philippe Schreiber, 2 December 1757.

21. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 125, no. 2276, Johann Christoph Schäffer family. He is qualified as a "likely" brother because the Sippenbuch calls him Jost Caspar, perhaps providing only two of his given names.



- Johanna Philipp Schreiber, brother of Johann Heinrich Schreiber, Elisabeth's husband.<sup>22</sup>
  - Maria Margretha Vesper Pfennig, niece of Anna Regina Christina Schäffer Huck, and daughter of Anna's sister, Wolradina Helena Victoria Schäffer Vesper.<sup>23</sup>
2. Johann Jost Schreiber<sup>24</sup>
- Johann Jost Vesper, nephew of Anna Regina Christina Schäffer Huck, and son of Wolradina Helena Victoria Schäffer Vesper.<sup>25</sup>
  - Johann Gebhart Knip, of no known relationship.<sup>26</sup>
  - Clara Schreiber, sister-in-law to Elisabeth's husband, Johann Heinrich Schreiber.<sup>27</sup>
3. Maria Christina Schreiber<sup>28</sup>
- Johann Jost Schreiber, brother of Johann Heinrich Schreiber.<sup>29</sup>
  - Anna Christina Becker, of no known relationship.<sup>30</sup>
  - Maria Catharina Fisseler Schreiber, mother of Johann Heinrich Schreiber.<sup>31</sup>
4. Johann Friederich Schreiber<sup>32</sup>
- Friederich Wilhelm, of no known relationship.<sup>33</sup>
  - Johann Stephan Schreiber, brother of Johann Heinrich Schreiber.<sup>34</sup>
  - Felicitas Catharina Schäffer, likely a niece of Anna Regina Schäffer.<sup>35</sup>

Of the twelve baptismal witnesses, three were not known relatives, five were from the Schreiber side, and four were related to the best candidate for Elisabeth's mother, Anna Regina Christina Schäffer Huck. The relationship of one-third of the baptismal witnesses to Anna provides compelling evidence of a Huck relationship.

---

22. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 148, no. 2514, Johann Conrad Schreiber family.  
 23. Ibid., 162, no. 2941, Johann Christoph Vesper family; and 110, no. 1972, Johann Christian Pfennig family.

24. Goddelsheim Evangelische Kirchenbücher, Band II, Taufen 1736–1807, Johann Jost Schreiber, 6 January 1761.

25. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 162, no. 2941, Johann Christoph Vesper family.

26. Ibid., 87, no. 1502, Caspar Reinhardt Knip family.

27. Ibid., 138, no. 2518, Johann Stephan Schreiber family.

28. Goddelsheim Evangelische Kirchenbücher, Band II, Taufen 1736–1807, Maria Christina Schreiber, 29 December 1764.

29. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 138, nos. 2515 and 2517, Johann Conrad Schreiber family and Johann Jost Schreiber family.

30. Ibid., 15, no. 86, Johann Daniel Becker family.

31. Ibid., 138, no. 2515, Johann Conrad Schreiber family; and 43, no. 652, Georg Fisseler family.

32. Goddelsheim Evangelische Kirchenbücher, Band II, Taufen 1736–1807, Johann Friederich Schreiber, 16 December 1766.

33. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 172, no. 3140, Johann Friedrich Wilhelm family.

34. Ibid., 138, nos. 2515 and 2517, Johann Conrad Schreiber family and Johann Stephan Schreiber family.

35. Ibid., 126, no. 2284, Jost Caspar Schäffer family. She is defined as a likely cousin because her baptismal name only partially matches her name as given in the Sippenbuch.

Elisabeth witnessed the 1749 baptism of Elisabeth Margretha Schröder, daughter of Maria Catharina Huck and Caspar Schröder.<sup>36</sup> Maria was sister of Johann Stephan Huck, the best candidate for Elisabeth's father.<sup>37</sup> This further strengthens the case for Elisabeth's parentage.

### *Goddelsheim Property and Tax Records*

Civil property and tax records for eighteenth century Goddelsheim have not been found. A small run from 1873 to 1891 was microfilmed, but it contains no retrospective value.<sup>38</sup> Local inquiries have confirmed that no such records are archived in Goddelsheim.<sup>39</sup> Until these records or acceptable substitutes are found, the common knowledge naming of house Hesse cannot be confirmed.

### *Neighboring Towns to Goddelsheim*

Ortssippenbücher covering the correct time period were located for thirteen nearby towns: Eppe, Fürstenberg, Goldhausen, Immighausen, Meininghausen, Niederense, Ober-ense, Flechtdorf, Hillershausen, Lelbach, Lengefeld, Nordenbeck, and Rhena.<sup>40</sup>

None of the towns' Ortssippenbücher contains data pertinent to Elisabeth's 1732 birth or baptism. No Huck families appears in twelve books, but the

36. Goddelsheim Evangelische Kirchenbücher, Band II, Taufen 1736–1807, Elisabetha Margretha Schröder, 9 March 1749.

37. Schmidt, comp., *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 121, no. 2557, Johann Caspar Schröder family; and, 71, no. 1200, Hans-Heinrich Huck Family.

38. *Goddelsheim Zivilstands Register, 1873–1891* (Goddelsheim, Waldeck: Amsgericht, 1970); microfilm publication 831,640, item 1, Family History Library, Salt Lake City.

39. Gerda Dunkelman to author, e-mail, 15 August 2013; author's files. Gerda, a genealogist and resident of Immighausen, states no old Goddelsheim property records are archived in the Goddelsheim area.

40. Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Eppe, Band 36* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1988). Eckhard Schmidt, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Fürstenberg, Band 45* (Arolsen: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1993). Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Goldhausen, Band 17* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1978). Peter Knorr, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Immighausen, Band 41* (Arolsen: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1990). Eckhard Schmidt, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Meininghausen, Band 23* (Korbach, 1981). Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Niederense, Band 16* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1978). Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Ober-ense, Band 20* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1979). Karl Schultze, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Flechtdorf, Band 59* (Arolsen: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1988). Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Hillershausen, Band 26* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1986). Eduard Bunte, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Lelbach, Band 5* (Arolsen: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1956). Eckhard Schmidt, Wilhelm Hellwig, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Lengefeld, Band 21* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1980). Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Nordenbeck, Band 19* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1979). Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Rhena, Band 22* (Korbach: Waldeckischer Geschichtsverein, 1980).

Niederense book includes a family headed by Johann Phillip Huck, Johann Stephan Huck's younger brother. Johann appears in both Goddelsheim and Niederense Sippenbücher. Johann Philipp had children baptized in Niederense in 1736, 1738, and 1741. He had two other children baptized in Goddelsheim in 1740 and 1756.<sup>41</sup> A miner, he apparently worked and lived in both towns.

Since Johann Stephan Huck's brother appeared in a nearby town's records, Johann Stephan and his family could also have lived outside Goddelsheim and baptized Elisabeth elsewhere. Such evidence has not been found.

## CONCLUSION

Sippenbücher show family names and house names. Researchers can use the books' clues to identity, relationship, and inheritance as paths to evidence in original records, leading to genealogical proof.

Elisabeth's birth family convincingly emerges from Huck family data in Goddelsheim, family naming patterns, baptismal-witness data, and house names used as personal identifiers and evidence of inheritance. Baptismal records from nearby towns' Sippenbücher yield no other contributing data. All available evidence points to Johann Stephan Huck and Anna Regina Christina Schäffer as Elisabeth's parents.

---

41. Hilmar G. Stoecker, *Waldeckische Ortssippenbücher/Niederense, Band 16* (Korbach, 1978), 139, no. 398, Phillip Huck family. Also, *Goddelsheim Sippenbuch*, 71, no. 1200, Hans-Heinrich Huck family, with a baptism of Johann Philipp Huck on 4 May 1716; and 71, no. 1204, Johann Philipp Huck family, showing Johann Philipp Huck with a wife and two children baptized in Goddelsheim.

---

## SPECIAL DESPATCHES

A middle-aged individual, hailing from some of the German States, and more lately from an agricultural district in Ohio, made application in the Probate Court, Cincinnati, during the holidays for a marriage license. He was unable to furnish the Clerk with the name of his intended bride-said he believed it was Mary (it subsequently turned out to be Elizabeth), but he entirely forgot the second name; but the official intimating this was a *sine qua non*, the applicant went off and returned with the lady herself who in propria persona gave the required information, and the parties proceeded to have the next and final step in the ceremony consummated.

—*San Francisco Bulletin*, 26 January 1867, page 1, col. 1

# REVIEWS

*The Keane and Sheahan Families of Bridgeport, Connecticut.* By D. Joshua Taylor. Published by Newbury Street Press; 99-101 Newbury Street; Boston, MA 02116-3007; <http://www.AmericanAncestors.org>; 2013. ISBN 978-0-88082-293-0. xii, 200 pp. Appendixes, illustrations, index. Hardback. \$44.95.

Traditional and innovative formats in this Irish American family study describe descendants of Daniel and Margaret (Keane) Keane of Kilballyowen Parish, County Clare, Ireland.

Part 1 treats the Keanes in Ireland. Historical background, maps, and illustrations document eighteenth- and nineteenth-century events that shaped politics, religion, and economics of Ireland and County Clare. The account of the surname's origin as Clan O'Catháin (anglicized to O'Cahan) includes descendants. Sources like Griffith's *Valuation* suggest, but don't establish, immigrant progenitor Daniel Keane's parents.

In part 2 Daniel Keane's family arrives and settles in the Irish immigrant neighborhood of Sandy Hook in Newtown, Connecticut. Daniel worked in a rubber factory and he and wife Margaret were eventually buried in Newtown. Son John Francis Keane (1861–1922) moved to Bridgeport by 1887 and established a men's clothing business. Illustrations and family photographs fill sixteen pages.

Part 3 presents a conventional study of Daniel and Margaret's eight children, six

of whom grew to maturity and married. Five generations extend to names and dates of the sixth generation through 2007. Sixteen pages of family photographs enhance the study.

Appendix 1 is a short five-generation study of allied Geary/Sheahan families. Appendix 2 is a seventeen-page transcript of genealogist Maureen Taylor's interviews of descendants, concluding with simple descendant charts of the major families.

Endnotes are at the back of the book, and an index lists all known persons in the many photographs.

This book, generated from a private client commission serves as a model family history. Relevant to one Keane family, it also offers substance and perspective to many readers with Irish immigrant ancestors.

Sandra MacLean Clunies, CG  
Derwood, Maryland  
[sandy@clunies.net](mailto:sandy@clunies.net)

---

*Family Trees: A History of Genealogy in America.* By François Weil. Published by Harvard University Press; 79 Garden Street; Cambridge, MA 02138; <http://www.hup.harvard.edu/>; 2013. ISBN 978-0-674-04583-5. 304 pp. Index. Hardback. \$27.95.

François Weil's book is exceptionally well researched and readable. Placing genealogy in the context of America's cultural and social history, French

historian Weil elucidates four periods of “genealogical regimes or configurations” (p. 5), from colonial America to the twenty-first century, influenced by increased democratization and commercialization.

Claiming a place within the British establishment preoccupied colonial-period elites, as did tracing transatlantic lineage and acquiring a coat of arms. Given the colonies’ lack of heraldic regulation, status insignias could be placed on portraits, gravestones, silver, and seals. Oral histories and family Bible records, however, show genealogical interest extended beyond social and cultural elites.

The period from the American Revolution through the 1860s saw economic and social change and also geographic mobility. A marked increase in genealogy’s popularity was evident: family Bibles contained genealogical forms; a middle class demonstrated interest in family history; more genealogists published family histories; family reunions grew in popularity. The New England Historic Genealogical Society, its *Register*, and the field’s first how-to book were launched. Nevertheless, “the antebellum democratization of genealogy did not completely replace the colonial taste for status-based pedigree” (p. 78). Genealogy remained largely an antiquarian pursuit, with some concern for scholarly standards.

Weil describes a third era extending from the Civil War’s aftermath until the mid-twentieth century. “The Civil War profoundly altered the meaning and practice of the American genealogical scene” (p. 112). Reconstruction and Jim Crow laws, plus urbanization, industrialization, and immigration, emphasized racialized genealogy. A “correct” heredity legitimized Anglo-Saxon purity. Associated with this emphasis was eugenic genealogy’s heyday, 1900 through the 1930s.

Late nineteenth- and early twentieth-century genealogy became an industry, as middle-class demand fueled its popularity. This period also saw the rise of a scientific, critical, and positivist approach to genealogy. Weil in particular focuses on the contributions of H. H. Clements, William H. Whitmore, and Donald Lines Jacobus. These efforts had only limited success. Apart from market growth and professionalization were the Mormon search, from 1894, for ancestors and growing numbers of family reunions celebrating traditions and kinship values.

Weil’s final period, post-World War II, is familiar: the impacts of Alex Haley’s *Roots* and its subsequent television series, the Internet, DNA, and genealogically oriented commercial enterprises. Weil concludes on a positive note: “What was once an exclusive, class-based cultural activity and means of self-assertion has become over the past few decades a democratic and multicultural pursuit” (p. 213).

This brief summary barely scratches the richness and complexity of Weil’s historical examination. *Family Trees* is essential reading for anyone interested in genealogy or a scholarly analysis and synthesis of American genealogy’s development and its relationship to broader American trends.

Harold E. Hinds Jr., Ph.D.

Portland, Oregon

[hindshe@morris.umn.edu](mailto:hindshe@morris.umn.edu)

---

*The Descendants of Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill, Massachusetts.* By Scott C. Steward. Published by Newbury Street Press; 99-101 Newbury Street; Boston, MA 02116-3007; 2013; <http://www.AmericanAncestors.org>. ISBN 978-0-88082-295-4. xvii, 385

pp. Appendixes, bibliography, charts, illustrations, index. Hardback. \$49.95.

Descendants will welcome this first full genealogical account of the Saltonstall family since Leverett Saltonstall's 1897 *Ancestry and Descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall, First Associate of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and Patentee of Connecticut*. Steward relied heavily on this work and on J. Gardner Bartlett's "Historical Genealogy of the Saltonstall Family in England and America," 1923–31, in the New England Historic Genealogical Society's R. Stanton Avery Special Collections, and seven-volume series of Saltonstall family papers, covering 1607–1845, published in *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*.

Steward presents new research on the families of Sir Richard<sup>1</sup> Saltonstall, Richard<sup>2</sup> Saltonstall, and Colonel Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Saltonstall. Part 1 treats the Saltonstalls in England, beginning with Gilbert<sup>E</sup>, and part 2 covers New England's early Saltonstalls. Part 2, the book's bulk, treats Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall and his descendants through twelve generations, plus one person in the thirteenth.

This extremely readable book offers graceful writing and beautiful illustrations, plus a bibliography, a single index of names and places, and well-executed descendant charts. An appendix contains will transcriptions and a list of Haverhill, Massachusetts, Saltonstalls. A dozen pages of color, sepia, and black-and-white images beginning with Sir Richard Saltonstall (ca. 1522–1601) portray Saltonstalls through the centuries, including well-known descendants posing with American presidents.

Following *Register* style, Steward introduces each subject with the usual birth, death, and marriage information and that of the spouse(s). Deviating from *Register* style, he does not document

events separately, but cites all sources in one footnote after the biographical paragraph. In another deviation, subjects' biographical events do not appear after the introductory paragraph and before the child list. Instead, printed on a gray background they appear after or within the child list. The biographical sketch repeats the introductory paragraph, and a biographical essay follows. Although artistically pleasing, the placement can be confusing.

No Saltonstall women or wives receive separate sketches. Most sketches are of privileged men with the Saltonstall surname. Ben Bradlee warrants a separate sketch because the first of his three wives was a Saltonstall, as does William Perkins Holman Jr., who had once married a Saltonstall granddaughter.

Where possible Steward names the educational institution each man attended. "The data is included on the assumption that schools and universities maintain as much information as possible about their alumni, and I hope that readers of this book will find this treatment useful as they seek to learn more about their relatives" (p. xiv). Certainly Saltonstall descendants will be proud to own and display this lovely book showcasing their ancestors and their achievements.

Joan A. Hunter, CG

Eugene, Oregon

JoanAHunt@aol.com

---

*Seeking a Better Future: The English Pioneers of Ontario and Quebec.* By Lucille H. Campey. Published by Dundurn; 3 Church Street, Suite 500; Toronto, Ontario, Canada; M5E 1M2; <http://www.dundurn.com>; 2012. ISBN 978-1-4597-0351-3. 523 pp. Appendix, bibliography, illustrations, index, maps, tables. Paperback. \$35.00.



Emigration historian Campey believes researchers have paid insufficient attention to English migration to Canada. *Seeking a Better Future* is her second volume addressing the English, following *Planters, Paupers and Pioneers: English Settlers in Atlantic Canada*. Did the English assimilate so well that their heritage was taken for granted?

Campey asserts that England-to-Canada migration began in earnest after the Napoleonic wars. She backtracks, acknowledging Loyalist migration after the American Revolutionary War, but it seems unnecessary. Loyalists included native Scots, relocated Palatines, American-born individuals, and thousands of slaves. Only the British government's expenditures and administrators for settlement in its remaining colonies made this migration "English."

Following chapters detail regions where the English were pioneers. "Later Emigration from England" covers experiences into the twentieth century. Farmers in the East Riding of Yorkshire, squeezed by rising rents and consolidation of farms, were among the first to stream into Quebec in 1817. Family ties with their former landlord and seignury ownership of Quebec's Richelieu River's west bank provided an attractive destination.

While "most English emigrants were able to finance their own travel and other costs" (p. 16), Campey includes the major, and some minor, subsidized emigration schemes bringing people from English parishes. New immigrants encouraged families and former neighbors to follow. Though English settlers did not necessarily take up residence collectively, helpful maps show English county origins of those settlers concentrated in Quebec and Ontario.

The author describes economic, political, and social influences prompting

nineteenth-century Englishmen to leave for new beginnings. From Britain's agricultural and emigration policies to Poor Law Unions, Campey provides excellent fodder for the family historian.

Campey considers initial adjustment to a new milieu, often following the newcomers' progress and subsequent arrivals. She reviews colonial government immigrant placement decisions. Observations from diaries, letters, and administrator accounts add contemporary insight.

Most immigrants were farmers, stereotypically seeking land, but many filled a demand for skilled and unskilled labor. Wealthier classes apparently had a harder time adapting to a less formal, less class-conscious society. Examples of the heterogeneous influx over a century include Bible Christians from Devon and Cornwall, Wiltshire and Somerset people to Thomas Talbot's Lake Erie domain, Petworth sponsorship from England's southeast counties, Home Children, and those attracted by the Canada Company's widespread land options. Not all assisted groups were successful, such as the ill-advised plan for Chelsea Pensioners (disabled army veterans).

A feature in many Campey books is an appendix of ships that crossed the Atlantic in the period under study. Here, appendix 1 offers more than one hundred pages of chronological "Emigrant Ship Crossings from England to Quebec, 1817–64." (Passenger lists were not officially retained until 1865.) The appendix details the name and type of ship, date of crossing, master's name, departure port, and number of passengers, if known. Most chapters have tables of names derived from a variety of sources, frequently English parish or poor law records. Copious endnotes, the bibliography, and a meticulous index, including personal names, complete this satisfying study.



Campey has painted a broad canvas with a fine brush. Family historians seeking localized motivations for English ancestors to emigrate and their adaptation to Canada would do well to keep *Seeking A Better Future* close at hand.

Brenda Dougall Merriman, CG  
Toronto, Ontario, Canada  
brendadougallmerriman@gmail.com

---

*The Philadelphia Nativist Riots: Irish Kensington Erupts.* By Kenneth W. Milano. Published by History Press; 645 Meeting Street, Suite 200; Charleston SC 29403; <http://www.historypress.net>; 2013. ISBN 978-1-60949-019-1. 160 pp. Appendix, bibliography, illustrations, index, maps. Paperback. \$19.99.

Milano's contribution to Philadelphia's neighborhood history lays out a volatile period in great detail. Only residents and those interested in the city's history are likely to know or understand the May 1844 events. The Kensington riots era pitted native-born and mostly Protestant citizens against the Irish Catholic inhabitants of that enclave just outside the city. Immigrants from a few generations before often resented and brutally treated newcomers.

Milano outlines the early bases for the conflict, with particular attention to Nativist movement growth and Irish immigration into Philadelphia during the early 1800s. He uses contemporary sources—newspapers, political tracts, local government records, and manuscript accounts of people who participated in or witnessed riots. He reconstructs an almost hour-by-hour description of Kensington's ongoing street battles, mayhem, and destruction. The book provides reproductions of period images from newspapers, broadsides and books,

and diagrams showing building sites, armed bands' movements, and casualties.

The book suffers from preventable problems. Including a pre-1854 Philadelphia map of Kensington, the Northern Liberties, Southwark, and other places the text mentions would have aided comprehension. Editing could have removed inconsistencies, errors, and repetition. For example, "May 1944" should be 1844 (p. 131), and the *Daily Sun* (p. 57) also appears as the *Dailey Sun* (p. 59). Some statements seem contradictory, such as "where Camac, along with other Irish Catholic leaders" (p. 20), where the same paragraph describes him as a Church of England member. Among other inconsistencies are statements regarding George Shiffler's death: "entered Shiffler's breast, killing him instantly," compared to a later account that he was "carried to . . . Drugstore, . . . where Dr. McAvoy dressed the wounds, but with no help, Shiffler died a few moments later." (pp. 73 and 75). Milano does not address the accounts' differences. An ambiguous phrase may cause misunderstanding—"took deliberate aim with his gun at a rest, hitting Hammitt" (p. 105). Does the foregoing mean his gun was on a support or that he aimed it at some object against which Hammitt was resting?

Although the text requires reading some sentences closely, the book's subject is compelling. Milano includes family and genealogical background for many personalities, in some cases with detailed biographical material. For those with early Philadelphia ancestry, this is a worthy addition. It is also a welcome contribution to the city's history for those interested in the important Kensington region.

Norman D. Nicol, Ph.D.  
Harvey's Lake, Pennsylvania  
ndnicol@epix.net

*Black Families in Hampden County, Massachusetts, 1650–1865*. 2nd edition. By Joseph Carvalho III. Published by New England Historic Genealogical Society; 99-101 Newbury Street; Boston, MA 02116-3007; 2011; <http://www.AmericanAncestors.org>. ISBN 978-0-88082-259-6. xxiv, 400 pp. Appendixes, illustrations, index, photographs. Hardback. \$29.95.

Carvalho has revised and expanded a 1984 edition of this book, reconstructing lives of free and enslaved blacks in Hampden County, Massachusetts. In 1860 about 9,600 free people of color lived in Massachusetts, about 480 of them in Hampden County. Its location made it a “haven for escaped slaves” (p. vii).

Carvalho discusses Hampden County black history from the 1600s through the Civil War. For instance, Peter Swinck, an indentured servant who acquired land, was the first black living in western Massachusetts. By 1685 he and his wife “owned a two-acre home lot and fifty-three additional acres divided into three separate plots within the town of Springfield” (p. 1). Roco, a slave, owned sixty acres and purchased his freedom. Local officials recorded slave births, marriages of free and enslaved blacks, and intermarriages of blacks and Native Americans. Free and enslaved blacks served in the American Revolution, and Hampden County free blacks served in the Civil War. Some free blacks rented land; others worked for white farmers. These nonwhite yeoman farmers “developed strong family connections with other black families living within three discernible groups of adjacent farming communities” (p. 14). Blacks within these three groups of towns intermarried. Origins of the black community varied. By 1850 African Americans from Maryland, Pennsylvania, Washington D.C., and Virginia had

settled in Springfield, Hampden County, where in 1844 they established the area’s first African American church. Carvalho traces other nonwhites from Africa, the West Indies, and Cuba.

Carvalho writes that the “main body of the work consists of genealogical and biographical information in alphabetical order by surname” (p. xi). Another section contains an “alphabetical list of individuals only known by their slave names” (p. xi). Sketches include parents’ and children’s names; birth, marriage, and death dates; military service; and occupation. Sources include federal and state censuses; church registers; tombstone inscriptions and cemetery records; court, probate, and family records; vital, tax, land, and military records; newspapers; and city directories. Inconsistent census data for determining racial classification is obvious when federal and state censuses identify Henry Watson as mulatto, Indian, and white. The sketches reveal much about race relations in the antebellum North.

Eight pages of illustrations and photographs, a source list, and five appendixes with information on nonwhites in Hampden County enhance the work. Better editing would have benefited the book. Citations should be complete with consistent formatting; merely stating that someone was “listed in the 1850 U.S. census” is inadequate. Despite the book’s title, some biographical information extends beyond 1865.

Shortcomings notwithstanding, *Black Families* serves as a model study of an African American community. Reconstructing these lives requires patience and detailed work. Carvalho has produced an excellent book of interest to everyone studying either Massachusetts or African American history. Christopher A. Nordmann, Ph.D.

St. Louis, Missouri  
cnordmann@gmail.com

*The Ancestry and Descendants of Walter Deane, 1612–1693, of South Chard, England, and Taunton, Plymouth Colony.* 2 vols. By James Eldon Dean (posthumous) and H. Clark Dean. Published by Penobscot Press; order from H. Clark Dean; 422 Kelling Lane; Glencoe, IL 60022; 2013. ISBN 0-89725-918-1. xxi, 1181 pp. Appendixes, bibliography, illustrations, index, maps. Hardback. \$179.00 Shipping and handling: \$11.00.

The Deans' book traces descendants of early New England immigrant Walter<sup>1</sup> Deane into the 1900s. James "spent many years gathering information and sorting the ancestry of many Deans with New England ancestry" in all lines of descent (p. ix). Using *Register* style, Clark formatted James's work, unchanged, covering eight generations.

Clark wrote additional chapters on Dean and Cogan ancestry dating from the 1500s and 1600s in England. These appear in part in his June 1993 *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* article treating Walter Deane's great-grandfather John<sup>C</sup> Deane, John's son Walter<sup>B</sup>, and grandson William<sup>A</sup>. John lived during the time of Henry VIII and died before July 1552 in Winsham, Somerset. The proposed father of immigrant Walter Deane was John's grandson, William, born probably in South Chard about 1574; he died there before 11 October 1634.

Walter, born about 1612 in South Chard, died in 1693 in Taunton, Massachusetts. Mary Deane, Walter's daughter born about 1664, married Henry Andrews in 1685–86 in Taunton. Clark refutes David Kendall Martin's 1983 *The American Genealogist* article, which suggests Walter's wife, Ellen/Eleanor Cogan, born about 1613, was too old to be Mary's mother in 1664. Clark makes a

case for two Ellen Cogans, one christened in 1609, perhaps a sister or older deceased daughter of William Cogan the tanner. The other was Walter's wife, born about 1625, and another daughter of William the tanner. Clark says Walter and the younger Ellen married probably in Taunton in 1646, about one year before their first child's birth.

The book includes historical background for the South Chard area, primarily from Roman times through the sixteenth century. It suggests inhabitants had lived there as early as the Mesolithic era. It contains photographs of places in Chard and South Chard, including a Roman mosaic near St. Margaret's Chapel. Other than a photograph of Silas Deane's home in Wethersfield, Connecticut, the book lacks background information for New England Dean sites.

Some genealogies include biographical information. Illustrations include a Deane coat of arms. Both volumes show a map of Devon, Dorset, and Somerset counties' confluence; both covers depict Plymouth Colony.

Clark uses reliable sources to determine Walter's ancestry. He consults books, transcripts, abstracts, and indexes when original records are unavailable. Source citations follow each family group, with a key to abbreviated citations in the bibliography.

James did not document many children's births and deaths. Clark believes James obtained the dates from church records and cemetery inscriptions. Claiming James was "following the general practice that had been used in many genealogies up to the time he prepared his manuscript" (p. xiii), Clark leaves the dates unsourced. Probates and other records name these children. Events such as military service and land transactions occasionally lack documentation.

This book is an excellent compilation of some New England Deans. It represents James's lifetime search for Walter's New England descendants and Clark's insightful analysis of their English ancestry.

Allen R. Peterson, CG

Katy, Texas

apeter2280@aol.com

---

*For Adam's Sake: A Family Saga in Colonial New England.* By Allegra di Bonaventura. Published by Liveright, a division of W. W. Norton; 500 Fifth Avenue, New York, NY 10110; 2013; <http://books.wwnorton.com/books>. ISBN 978-0-87140-430-5. xviii, 441 pp. Bibliography, family trees, index, maps, photographs. Hardback. \$29.95.

This fascinating debut by di Bonaventura is a tour de force of narrative history, combining meticulous research and superb writing to recreate the interconnected lives of colonial families in New London, Connecticut. The author initially embarked on a study of Joshua Hempstead (1678–1758), a hardworking shipwright, respected tradesman, devoted father, and compulsive diarist. Nearly every day for forty-seven years, Joshua penned notes about his family, neighbors, work, weather, crops, births and deaths, mundane and extraordinary events—a rare private chronicle of early New England. Although published in 1901, the diary remains underutilized by historians. Joshua's words so captivated di Bonaventura that she wrote a new history of the Hempstead patriarch and his family—a fresh, close-up view of domestic life in an ordinary colonial household. Examining thousands of diary entries, she realized it opened a window on a more complicated history—of slavery in the northern colonies and fluctuating

boundaries of race and class. She could not tell Joshua's story without also telling the story of his slave, Adam Jackson.

Joshua purchased Adam from a neighbor in 1727. For the next thirty years Adam, the aging widower, and his multi-generational family lived and worked side by side. Joshua's diary, replete with detail about Adam's labors, was vague about Adam the man, prompting di Bonaventura to search for him beyond his master's words. She found decades of court cases about Adam's previous owners, the unconventional Rogers clan (notorious for founding the Rogerenes religious cult). “[B]y a stroke of implausible good fortune for a historian,” says di Bonaventura, “one of these strands of litigation involved not just Adam Jackson but his entire family” (p. xvi). Historians and genealogists are familiar with many of these sources and Joshua's diary, but di Bonaventura's analysis is the most comprehensive to date.

The result is a richer book than di Bonaventura originally envisioned. *For Adam's Sake* weaves the tales of five New London families deeply affected by slavery—Hempstead, Jackson, Rogers, Winthrop, and Livingston—with vivid portrayals of other local residents, including little-known men and women of African and Native American origin, enslaved and free, who shared their world. Ironically, despite the book's title, Adam Jackson remains a somewhat enigmatic figure, although we come to know his parents, African-born John Jackson and “mulatto” Joan, through the dramatic and poignant story of John's heroic efforts to free and reunite his family. Joshua Hempstead's personality shines through most clearly, his voice preserved in his remarkable diary.

Scholarly yet engaging, *For Adam's Sake* is a page turner of psychological depth and historical revelation, bringing

colonial New England to life with a mastery that few authors have managed. Its extensive bibliography, reference notes, and family trees offer a springboard for further research. Anyone interested in early America, particularly pre-Revolutionary New London and the daily realities of work, family, slavery, and servitude, should read di Bonaventura's book.

*Diane Rapaport, J.D.*

*Lexington, Massachusetts*

diane@quillpenhistorical.com

---

*A Guide to Tracing Your Westmeath Ancestors.* By Gretta Connell. ISBN 978-1-907990-03-8.

*A Guide to Tracing Your Sligo Ancestors.* By James G. Ryan. ISBN 978-1-907990-04-5.

*Tracing Your Clare Ancestors.* By Brian Smith and Gerry Kennedy. ISBN 978-1-907990-05-2. All are published by Flyleaf Press; 4 Spencer Villas, Glenageary County; Dublin, Ireland; <http://www.flyleaf.ie>; 2012. 160 pp. Illustrations, index. Paperback. Airmail: \$22.00 each.

This trio of books, part of a collection meant to cover all counties in Ireland, greatly expands information in James G. Ryan's tome, *Irish Records: Sources for Family and Local History*. Each volume updates information from Ryan's publica-

tion and gives new information about record sources for three Irish counties. They provide excellent explanations of confusing Irish ecclesiastical and civil divisions, which can help beginning researchers. Two of the volumes give bibliographies for further reading. Illustrations include record samples. Charts of baronies and towns facilitate finding locations.

These volumes are part history lesson and part guide to Irish resources. They provide information on record-creation contexts and what to expect in the records.

An example of the many obscure sources is the 1783 "Rental of the estate of Sir Thomas Dundas." This manuscript, at the National Library of Ireland, "details the rental of the estate of Sir Thomas Dundas in Counties Roscommon and Sligo in 1783. [It also] lists tenants for major properties in Tirerril (13 names); Coolavin (11); Corrin (Corran) (11); Tyreragh (Tireragh) (26). [The manuscript also provides] details of lives and relations to lessee; comments on property and on some tenants" (p. 40).

Although not the only book needed for Irish research, the genealogist interested in a particular county will find any of the pertinent volumes a research asset.

*Christine Sharbrough, MSLIS, CG*

*Hudson, NH*

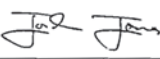
csharbrough@gmail.com

## NGS Online Course

### Special Federal Census Schedules

**Register online at <http://www.ngsgenealogy.org>.**

**UNITED STATES  
POSTAL SERVICE®****Statement of Ownership, Management, and Circulation  
(All Periodicals Publications Except Requester Publications)**

1. Publication Title National Genealogical Society Quarterly		2. Publication Number 0 0 2 7 - 9 3 4 X		3. Filing Date 1 October 2013	
4. Issue Frequency Quarterly		5. Number of Issues Published Annually Four (4)		6. Annual Subscription Price \$ (Member dues)	
7. Complete Mailing Address of Known Office of Publication (Not printer) (Street, city, county, state, and ZIP+4®) 3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300 Arlington, VA 22204-4304				Contact Person Karen Soch Telephone (include area code) 703-525-0050	
8. Complete Mailing Address of Headquarters or General Business Office of Publisher (Not printer) 3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300 Arlington, VA 22204-4304					
9. Full Names and Complete Mailing Addresses of Publisher, Editor, and Managing Editor (Do not leave blank)					
Publisher (Name and complete mailing address) National Genealogical Society 3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300 Arlington, VA 22204-4304					
Editor (Name and complete mailing address) Melinde L. Byrne, FASG, and Thomas W. Jones, PhD, CG, CGL; 9232 Arlington Blvd., Fairfax, VA 22031					
Managing Editor (Name and complete mailing address) Melinde L. Byrne, FASG, and Thomas W. Jones, PhD, CG, CGL; 9232 Arlington Blvd., Fairfax, VA 22031					
10. Owner (Do not leave blank. If the publication is owned by a corporation, give the name and address of the corporation immediately followed by the names and addresses of all stockholders owning or holding 1 percent or more of the total amount of stock. If not owned by a corporation, give the names and addresses of the individual owners. If owned by a partnership or other unincorporated firm, give its name and address as well as those of each individual owner. If the publication is published by a nonprofit organization, give its name and address.)					
Full Name National Genealogical Society		Complete Mailing Address 3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300 Arlington, VA 22204-4304			
11. Known Bondholders, Mortgagees, and Other Security Holders Owning or Holding 1 Percent or More of Total Amount of Bonds, Mortgages, or Other Securities. If none, check box <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> None					
12. Tax Status (For completion by nonprofit organizations authorized to mail at nonprofit rates) (Check one) The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes: <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Has Not Changed During Preceding 12 Months <input type="checkbox"/> Has Changed During Preceding 12 Months (Publisher must submit explanation of change with this statement)					
13. Publication Title National Genealogical Society Quarterly		14. Issue Date for Circulation Data Below 12 July 2013			
15. Extent and Nature of Circulation Membership Organization National Distribution		Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months		No. Copies of Single Issue Published Nearest to Filing Date	
a. Total Number of Copies (Net press run)		8,661		8,430	
b. Paid Circulation (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Mailed Outside-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	8,337		8,110	
	(2) Mailed In-County Paid Subscriptions Stated on PS Form 3541 (Include paid distribution above nominal rate, advertiser's proof copies, and exchange copies)	0		0	
	(3) Paid Distribution Outside the Mails Including Sales Through Dealers and Carriers, Street Vendors, Counter Sales, and Other Paid Distribution Outside USPS®	67		63	
	(4) Paid Distribution by Other Classes of Mail Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail®)	0		0	
c. Total Paid Distribution (Sum of 15b (1), (2), (3), and (4))		8,404		8,173	
d. Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (By Mail and Outside the Mail)	(1) Free or Nominal Rate Outside-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541				
	(2) Free or Nominal Rate In-County Copies Included on PS Form 3541				
	(3) Free or Nominal Rate Copies Mailed at Other Classes Through the USPS (e.g. First-Class Mail)				
	(4) Free or Nominal Rate Distribution Outside the Mail (Carriers or other means)	40		40	
e. Total Free or Nominal Rate Distribution (Sum of 15d (1), (2), (3) and (4))		40		40	
f. Total Distribution (Sum of 15c and 15e)		8,444		8,213	
g. Copies not Distributed (See Instructions to Publishers #4 (page #3))		217		217	
h. Total (Sum of 15f and g)		8,661		8,430	
i. Percent Paid (15c divided by 15f times 100)		99.55		99.53	
16. Publication of Statement of Ownership <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> If the publication is a general publication, publication of this statement is required. Will be printed in the December 2013 issue of this publication. <input type="checkbox"/> Publication not required.					
17. Signature and Title of Editor, Publisher, Business Manager, or Owner  President				Date 1 October 2013	
I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. I understand that anyone who furnishes false or misleading information on this form or who omits material or information requested on the form may be subject to criminal sanctions (including fines and imprisonment) and/or civil sanctions (including civil penalties).					
PS Form 3526, September 2007 (Page 2 of 3)					



# National Genealogical Society Quarterly

Promoting Genealogical Scholarship Since 1912

---

## Contents • Volume 101 • 2013

---

---

### ARTICLES

---

*(Number 1 • March 2013)*

#### EDITORS' CORNER

Genealogy Without the Law? 3

#### FEATURE ARTICLES

A Family for Florence I. (Crouse) Nelson:  
Unraveling an Informal Adoption in Missouri or Indiana  
*Paul K. Graham, CG* 7

The Parents of Thomas Burgan of Baltimore County, Maryland  
*Michael Hait, CG* 19

Who Was the Father of Henry Norton Jaynes of  
Indiana, Missouri, Ohio, and Virginia?  
*Mara Fein, Ph.D., CG* 35

#### NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

"When the Dark Days of War Had Passed":  
An AME Church Petitions Congress  
*Reginald Washington* 49

#### SIDELIGHTS

Two Sales of Dear Bit 34

Ohio's Mid-Nineteenth Century Law on Intestate Distribution 47

*(Number 2 • June 2013)*

#### EDITORS' CORNER

"In Small Things Forgotten" 83

#### FEATURE ARTICLES

Parentage of Martha Smith of Alabama and Mississippi:  
Overcoming Inconsistent, Incorrect, and Missing Records  
*Laurel T. Baty, CG* 85



Jethro Potter's Secret: Confusion to Conclusion in Indiana, Illinois, Ohio, and Michigan <i>Harold Henderson, CG</i>	103
The Maternal Ancestry of Elizabeth Bray, Wife of William Hill of St. Kew in Cornwall <i>Ronald A. Hill, Ph.D., CG, FASG</i>	113
Indirect Evidence Identifies Ancestry of Beverly C. Fleming of Illinois, Tennessee, and Virginia <i>Ann Carter Fleming, CG, CGL, FNGS</i>	129
NOTES AND DOCUMENTS	
How Old Was Charity Stinchcomb? <i>Paul K. Graham, CG, AG</i>	137
FAMILY BIBLE RECORDS	
Heffelfinger and Teachman Family Bible Records	141
SIDELIGHTS	
An Assault Explained	102
A "Sick or Temporarily Disabled" Corpse	139
Macabre or Clever? An Unusual Job Application	140
A Death from Abroad	146

(Number 3 • September 2013)

EDITORS' CORNER	
Identity Complexities	163
FEATURE ARTICLES	
Overcoming Common-Name Barriers to Identify Parents: James Johnson of Amelia, Essex, Lunenburg, and Pittsylvania Counties, Virginia <i>Nickola Beatty Lagoudakis</i>	165
Dead Men Do Not Sell Timber: The Sinking of the Snow Owen and Captain Plato Denney's Two Deaths <i>Allen R. Peterson, CG</i>	175
Parents for Robert Walker of Rockingham County, North Carolina, and Orange County, Indiana <i>Pamela Stone Eagleson, CG</i>	189
Blind Faith versus Critical Analysis: Did Acadians Jean-Baptiste Martin and Marie Brun Have a Daughter Geneviève? <i>George L. Findlen, Ph.D., CG</i>	201
A Family for William Gray of New Madrid County, Territory of Missouri <i>Melinda Daffin Henningfield</i>	207

Volume Contents 313

SIDELIGHTS

"Horse Prairie Horse & Mule Thief Assn"	174
Two Fine Reasons Never to Marry	200
Death by Song	206
Earthquake	228
Earthquake	229
The Earthquake at New-Madrid in 1812	229

(Number 4 • December 2013)

EDITORS' CORNER

DNA Standards	243
---------------	-----

2013 WINNER: FAMILY HISTORY WRITING CONTEST

A Love Story Proved: The Life and Family of Laura Lavinia (Kelly) Combs of Atlanta and Augusta, Georgia Paul K. Graham, CG, AG	245
--	-----

FEATURE ARTICLES

Did Martha Barnes of Glossop, Derbyshire, Marry Her Cousin? Allen R. Peterson, CG	267
--	-----

Ancestors of Henry Tatum of Alabama, Georgia, and Louisiana: Migration and Mistaken Identity Pamela Strother Downs, J.D.	273
--	-----

NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

Sippenbücher as Guides to Record Searches in Eighteenth-Century Germanic Towns James M. Baker, Ph.D., CG	291
--	-----

SIDELIGHTS

A Loving Will	266
A Physician with a Hatchet	290
Special Despatches	300

BOOK AND MEDIA REVIEWS

(Number 1 • March 2013)

Baer. <i>Indianapolis: A City of Immigrants</i> . By John Beatty	63
Deeben. <i>Genealogy Tool Kit: Getting Started on Your Family History at the National Archives</i> . By Evie Bresette, CG	63
Kohn. <i>Full Steam Ahead: Reflections on the Impact of the First Steamboat on the Ohio River, 1811–2011</i> . By Jana Broglin, CG	64

- Thompson. *From Deference to Defiance: Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1629–1692.*  
By Sandra MacLean Clunies, CG 65
- Rundquist. *Revisiting Anne Marie: How an Amerindian Woman of Seventeenth-Century Nova Scotia and a DNA Match Redefine American Heritage and Cajun by Any Other Name: Recovering the Lost History of a Family and a People.*  
By Robert de Berardinis 65
- Flekke. *Telling Our Stories: Oral and Family History: A Bibliography.*  
By Stefani Evans, CG 66
- Akenson. *Ireland, Sweden and the Great European Migration, 1815–1914.*  
By J. H. Fonkert, CG 68
- Hollick. *New Englanders in the 1600s: A Guide to Genealogical Research Published Between 1980 and 2010.*  
By Diane Florence Gravel, CG 69
- Titford. *My Ancestor Settled in The British West Indies (with Bermuda, British Guiana and British Honduras).*  
By Jeffrey L. Haines, CG 70
- Ruffin. *Voices of Chambersburg: An Oral History of the African American Community of Franklin County, Pennsylvania, Volume 1 of 5: Interviews including Chambersburg, Fayetteville, Greencastle, Mercersburg, Shippensburg.*  
By Robin A. Hanson, Ph.D. 71
- Ullmann. *Some Descendants of Roger Billings of Dorchester, Massachusetts.*  
By Barbara J. Mathews, CG 72
- Hecker. *Full Circle: A Journey in Search of Roots.*  
By Teresa Steinkamp McMillin, CG 72
- Rodda. *Trespassers in Time: Genealogists and Microhistorians.*  
By Daniela Moneta, CG, CGL, MLS 73
- Elliott. *Researching Your Irish Ancestors at Home and Abroad.*  
By David Ouimette, CG 74
- Saxbe. *Richard Bowen (1594?–1675) of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and His Descendants. Volume 1—Generations 1–3 with notes on the families of Robert Wheaton, Robert Fuller, and George Kendrick.*  
By Joyce Pendery, CG 75
- Ruffin. *My Life as I Have Lived It: The Autobiography of Rosina Corrothers-Tucker (1881–1987).*  
By Ruth Randall, CG 76

(Number 2 • June 2013)

- Zerubavel. *Ancestors and Relatives: Genealogy, Identity, and Community.*  
By James W. Petty, AG, CG 147
- Leclerc. *Genealogist's Handbook for New England Research.*  
By James W. Petty, AG, CG 147
- Ullmann. *Western Massachusetts Families in 1790.*  
By Diane Rapaport 149
- Storey. *Military Photographs and How to Date Them.*  
By Maureen Taylor 150

Anderson. <i>The Winthrop Fleet: Massachusetts Bay Company Immigrants to New England, 1629–1630.</i> By Helen Schatvet Ullmann, CG, FASG	150
Menchaca. <i>Naturalizing Mexican Immigrants: A Texas History</i> By Carolyn Ybarra, Ph.D.	152
Correction: Two Brian Smiths By Anne Rodda, D. Litt, CG	153

(Number 3 • September 2013)

Daniel. <i>George Barnett Harvey of Kentucky, Mississippi, and Texas: Four Generations of an American Migration.</i> By Mary Campbell, CG	231
Davidson and Davidson. <i>Prelude, A Novel, and the 1854 Diary of Adeline Elizabeth Hoe.</i> By Ann S. Lainhart	231
Morddel. <i>French Genealogy from Afar: Being Basic Procedures and Suggested First Steps in Research via the New Electronic Technology and Method of Communication Known as the Internet . . . as Presented on the French Genealogy Blog.</i> By Joyce Pendery, CG	232
Brooke. <i>Into the Gray Vale: Registers of the Georgia Confederate Soldiers' Home, Atlanta, Georgia, 1901–1941.</i> By Barbara Smallwood Stock, CG	233

(Number 4 • December 2013)

Taylor. <i>The Keane and Sheahan Families of Bridgeport, Connecticut.</i> By Sandra MacLean Clunies, CG	301
Weil. <i>Family Trees: A History of Genealogy in America.</i> By Harold E. Hinds Jr., Ph.D.	301
Steward. <i>The Descendants of Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill, Massachusetts.</i> By Joan A. Hunter, CG	302
Campey. <i>Seeking a Better Future: The English Pioneers of Ontario and Quebec.</i> By Brenda Dougall Merriman, CG	303
Milano. <i>The Philadelphia Nativist Riots: Irish Kensington Erupts.</i> By Norman D. Nicol, Ph.D.	305
Carvalho. <i>Black Families in Hampden County, Massachusetts, 1650–1865.</i> By Christopher A. Nordmann, Ph.D.	306
Dean and Dean. <i>The Ancestry and Descendants of Walter Deane, 1612–1693, of South Chard, England, and Taunton, Plymouth Colony.</i> By Allen R. Peterson, CG	307
di Bonaventura. <i>For Adam's Sake: A Family Saga in Colonial New England.</i> By Diane Rapaport, CG	308
Connell, Ryan, Smith, and Kennedy. <i>A Guide to Tracing Your Westmeath Ancestors. A Guide to Tracing Your Sligo Ancestors. Tracing Your Clare Ancestors.</i> By Christine Sharbrough, MSLIS, CG	309

The *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*  
is printed digitally in the United States of America by  
The Sheridan Press; Hanover, Pennsylvania.

Type is predominantly 11-point Goudy and Goudy Handtooled postscript fonts. Text and design elements are composed on Compaq, Dell, and Sony computers, using Adobe PostScript fonts, Acrobat 9.5.2 Pro, InDesign 7.0.3, Photoshop 12.0.3; and Microsoft Windows 7 Professional and Word 2010 as primary software. The paper is 60-pound, natural B18 Glatfelter Offset Antique Smooth; the cover is 80-pound, Cougar Opaque Smooth, Natural. Volume 101 issues were processed and printed on a ManRoland and bound on a Kolbus binder.

# National Genealogical Society Quarterly

Promoting Genealogical Scholarship Since 1912

Index to Volume 101  
2013

Dawne Slater-Putt, Compiler

Melinde Lutz Byrne, Editor

Thomas W. Jones, Editor

© 2013  
National Genealogical Society  
All rights reserved



---

# Index to Volume 101

---

Entries for persons with no surnames or with unknown surnames appear at the beginning of this index. They include people who lived in a time or culture without surnames or who never took a surname. *Ackn.* and *cited* refer, respectively, to assistance rendered and sources of information. Known maiden names appear in parentheses, as do dates and other information identifying people of the same name or with incomplete names. Subject entries appear alphabetically and under the following broad headings:

computers and software	ethnic and immigrant groups
health	methodology and subject areas
records and sources	religions and religious groups
ships	

Abbreviations are limited to locations, titles, and the following:

ackn.	acknowledged	Aka	Also known as
Am. Rev.	American Revolution	Cem.	Cemetery
Ch.	Church	Co.	County
contrib.	contributor	Dept.	Department
Epis.	Episcopal	Inf.	Infantry
Luth.	Lutheran	m.	married
Meth.	Methodist	Par.	Parish
Presby.	Presbyterian	Regt.	Regiment
St./Ste.	Saint	Twp.	Township
Terr.	Territory	USCT	U.S. Colored Troops
Univ.	University	Var., Vars.	Variously spelled as
Vol./Vols.	Volunteer/Volunteers	w.	wife of

---

## —NO SURNAME—

Agnes (m. James Denney), 179	Catharine (m. Stephen Bray), 117	Elizabeth (m. Lawrence Hall), 272
Amanda (m. Jacob Bennefield), 253	Catherine (m. Joseph Ward), 184–85	Elizabeth (m. [—?—] Marsh, Richard Bowen), 75
Ann (m. John Barnes), 267–70	Catherine (m. Thomas Tatum), 286	Elizabeth (m. William Mayes Sr.), 135–36
Ann M. (m. Thomas M. Simmons), 258	Christiana (m. James “Jim” Bennefield), 252	Elmisey (m. [—?—] McGaha, Victor Sims Tatum), 289
Anna. <i>See</i> Annie R.	Dianna (m. James Walker), 193	Frances (m. [—?—] Ashburner; Plato Denney), 179–80
Annie R. (m. R. T. Anderson), 266. <i>Var.</i> Anna	Dinah (m. David Gray), 210	Grace (m. Philip Bray), 119
Augusta L. (m. Oswell Augustus Combs), 263–64	Dorothy (m. William Bray), 124	Harriet (m. Drakeford Gray), 212, 223
Betsy (m. Jacob Ross). <i>See</i> Elizabeth	Elizabeth (m. Henry Pickett, William Johnson), 169, 171	Henry VIII (king), 83, 307
Bishop of Exeter, 126	Elizabeth (m. Jacob Ross), 258.	Jane (m. Jeremiah White, James Johnson), 166, 169
Boston (enslaved man), 247	<i>Aka</i> Betsy	Jane (m. John Bray), 124
Catharina Elsa (m. Johann Conrad Huck), 293–94	Elizabeth (m. John Gray), 214	Jane (m. [—?—] Ward), 184
	Elizabeth (m. John Pickop), 183	Jemima (m. Drakeford Gray), 214, 216, 221–25, 228

(No Surname, continued)

Joan (m. John Jackson), 308  
 Joan (m. Thomas Bray), 117  
 Lettice (m. James Johnson),  
     166–67. *Var.* Letty  
 Lettice (m. Richard Johnson),  
     166–67  
 Letty (m. James Johnson), 166–  
     68. *Var.* Lettey, Lettice  
 Liza (slave), 138  
 Marion (Heffelfinger Bible), 143  
 Martha J. (m. Joshua Alberson),  
     107–8  
 Mary (m. Absalom Stinchcomb),  
     138  
 Mary (m. Edmund Barnes),  
     269–71  
 Mary (m. John Bray), 119  
 Mary (m. Peter Tatum), 283  
 Nancy (m. Archibald Jackson),  
     200  
 Permelia (m. [—?—] Combs),  
     249  
 Reuben (enslaved man), 138  
 Roco (enslaved man), 306  
 Sandal (m. Matthew Organ), 283  
 Sandal (m. Peter Tatum), 276–86  
 Sarah (m. George Washington  
     Moon), 191  
 Susan (m. John Cotton Gray),  
     212–13  
 Tecumseh (Shawnee chieftain),  
     228

—A—

Abbs. *See* Ebbs  
 Aberdeen, Md., 20  
 Aberystwyth, Wales, 187  
 Abingdon, Va.  
     Abingdon Ch., 103  
 Acadia, 66. *See* Nova Scotia  
 Ackers  
     Elizabeth (Chadwick or  
     Denney), 182–83  
     James, 183  
     William, 183  
 Adams Co., Ind., 107  
 Adams, Grace, 127  
 Adgett, Cathl, 181–82  
 adoption, informal, 7–18  
 Advent Par., Cornwall, 118  
 African migration to Mass., 306  
 African Meth. Epis. Ch., 49–62.  
     *Aka* Colored Meth. Epis.  
     Ch.

Aikers, James, 183–84  
 Akenson, Donald Harman  
     (*reviewed*), 68–69  
 Alabama, 67, 85–102, 273–90  
     Autauga Co., 275–76, 280,  
     285  
     Birmingham, 85–88, 90, 92,  
     94. Elmwood Cem., 94;  
     Forest Hill Cem., 94;  
     Oak Hill Cem., 94  
     Butler Co., 88, 92, 95–97,  
     99–101  
     Camden, 96  
     Chunkeyville, 93  
     Fayette Co., 281, 287  
     Greenville, 88, 92  
     Hollins, 142  
     Jefferson Co., 88  
     Lamar Co., 275  
     Mobile and Ohio Railroad, 94  
     Mobile Co., 86, 89, 92  
     Montgomery Co., 274–81,  
     285–89  
     Mount Moriah Fellowship  
     Baptist Ch., 96–97,  
     99–101  
     Mt. Meigs, 278, 281  
     Native Americans, 228  
     Odena, 283. Tatum Cem., 283  
     oral history, 67  
     Talladega Co., 283  
     Whistler, 93–94  
     Wilcox Co., 88, 95–101  
 Alabama Terr., 276  
 Alba, Mo., 15, 17  
 Albee, Ina (Teachman), 145–46  
 Alberson  
     Addie M., 108  
     Bertha, 108, 110  
     Charles, 108  
     Eddie, 108. *See also* Edward  
     Edith Ethel, 108, 110–11  
     Edward, 108, 111  
     Elizabeth. *See* Mary E.  
     (Potter)  
     George, 108  
     Grace, 108  
     Harry, 108–11  
     Jacob. *See* Joshua  
     James A., 108, 111  
     Jethro, 111. *See also* Potter,  
     Jethro  
     Joe. *See* Joshua  
     Joshua, 107–10  
     Lewis, 108–9, 111. *Var.* Louis  
     Louis. *See* Lewis  
     Martha J. ([—?—]), 107–8

Mary Elizabeth (Potter),  
     104–12  
     Sarah, 108  
 Albertson. *See* Alberson  
 Alcorn Co., Miss., 261  
 Alexander  
     James, 246  
     James F., 247, 258  
     John, 61  
     Lou, 262  
     Mark, 34  
     Rup, 61  
 Alexandria, Va., *December cover*  
 Alexandria, Va., Vols. (Am.  
     Rev.), 217  
 Alison. *See* Allison  
 Allcon, R. W., 227  
 Allen, 136, 196  
     Elizabeth, 103  
     Richard, 54  
     Sarah, 195–96  
     William, 195  
 Allison. *Var.* Alison  
     Almira, *March cover*  
     David, *March cover*  
     Eloise Medley (*cited*), 217  
     Lockwood, 100  
     Susan (Hamer), *March cover*  
 Alpine Twp., Kent Co., Mich.,  
     *March cover*  
 Altarnun Par., Cornwall, 116–18  
 Altenburg  
     Daniel, 141  
     Sarah, 141  
 Amelia Co., Va., 134–35, 165–  
     73. Nottaway Par., 135  
 American Genealogist, *The*, 6, 307  
 American Management  
     Association, New York,  
     N.Y., 5  
 American Revolution, 137,  
     195–96, 302, 306. *See also*  
     Revolutionary War.  
     Alexandria Vols., 217  
     Bute Co., N.C., Committee of  
     Safety, 282, 285–86  
     Committee of Safety, 282,  
     285–86  
     Loyalist migration to Canada,  
     304  
     Virginia Continental Line,  
     165  
 American Society of  
     Genealogists, 6, 202  
 American Surety Co., N.Y., 266  
 American Univ., *The*, 5  
 Ancestry.com, 7, 10

- Anderson  
 Anna. *See* Annie R.  
 Annie R. ([—?—]), 266. *Var.*  
 Anna  
 John, 60  
 Robert Charles (*reviewed*),  
 150–52  
 R. T., 266  
 Thom, 60  
 Anderton, St. Juliot, 124–25  
 Andrew  
 John, 269–70  
 Mary (Barnes), 270  
 Ralph, 270  
 William, 34  
 Andrews, 94  
 Henry, 307  
 Mary (Deane), 307  
 Annapolis, Md., 21  
 Annapolis Royal, N.S., 188, 201,  
 203  
 Anne Arundel Genealogical  
 Society, 6  
 Antiqua, 187  
 Applegate, 109  
 Appuhn, Wm., 174  
 Archers Fork, Ohio, 44. Eddy  
 Ridge Cem., 44  
 Archives Départementales de  
 Charnte-Maritime,  
 France, 66  
 Archives Nationales d'Outre-  
 mer, France, 66  
 Arkansas, 11  
 Delight, 212, 224  
 Fayetteville, 18  
 Louisiana Terr., 223  
 Pike Co., 212. Bowen Cem., 212  
 Washington Co., 18  
 Arlington National Cem., 259  
 Armand, Gunhild (*cited*), 295–96  
 Armed Services Medical Service  
 School, San Antonio,  
 Texas, 5  
 Armstrong, John, 195  
 Aron, Stephen (*cited*), 222  
 Arscott, Mary, 121–22  
 Arthur  
 Chester, 140  
 Susan J., 36, 46  
 Ashburner, Frances ([—?—]),  
 179–80  
 Aspley  
 Betsey, 133  
 John, 129–30, 133  
 Polly, 129–30  
 William, 130  
 Association of Professional  
 Genealogists, 6, 35  
 Athens, Ga., 263–64  
 Atkinson, 135  
 Atlanta, Ga., 49–50, 53–58,  
 233–34, 245–66  
 African American  
 community, 245  
 Allen Temple AME Ch., 54  
 Atlanta Daily World, 245  
 Atlanta Univ., 263, 265  
 Big Bethel AME Ch., 54–58  
 Clark College, 246  
 Confederate Soldiers Home,  
 233–34  
 Georgia Archives, 234  
 Gray Street School, 263  
 History Center, 252  
 Kenan Research Center, 252  
 Marthasville, 247  
 Morris Brown College, 264  
 Oakland Cem., 246, 248, 252,  
 257, 259  
 Payne Chapel AME Ch.,  
 49–62  
 Sherman's march, 49  
 South-View Cem., 263  
 Summerhill, 54  
 Wesley Meth. Ch., 55  
 Wood Chapel, 54  
 Atlanta Univ., 263, 265  
 Attaway, John, 254  
 Audridge  
 Mary, 120–21, 125–28  
 Mary (Backway), 120, 126  
 Phillip, 120, 126  
 Augusta, Ga., 245–66  
 Albion Hotel, 255  
 Arlington Hotel, 255  
 Cedar Grove Cem., 251,  
 253–57  
 Magnolia Cem., 251, 253,  
 257–58  
 Planter's Hotel, 255  
 Union Bapt. Ch., 257  
 Austin, Henry, 26  
 Autauga Co., Ala., 275–76, 280,  
 285  
 Axelson, Edith F. (*cited*), 168  
 Ayres, F., 54–55  
 —B—  
 Babe, Jno, 181  
 Backway  
 Joan (Pearce), 120  
 Jonathan, 120, 126  
 Mary, 120, 126  
 Sarah, 120  
 Bacon, Francis (*cited*), 163  
 Badger  
 Carroline, 61  
 Marry, 61  
 Minney, 61  
 Robt. H., 61  
 Baer, M. Teresa (*reviewed*), 63  
 Bahamas, 70–71. Empire  
 loyalists, 71  
 Bailey, Elizabeth, 145–46  
 Bain, Donald M., 234  
 Baker, 167  
 James M. (*author*), 291–300  
 Judith, 199  
 Lavinia (Jaynes), 36  
 Ball, Wm., 34  
 Baltimore Co., Md., 19–34  
 Back River, 27–28  
 Back River Lower Hundred,  
 20, 22, 29, 33  
 Baltimore Town, 20  
 Bark River, 20  
 Bread and Cheese Creek, 25  
 Chesapeake, 27  
 Dear Bit, 20  
 Deer Creek, 29, 33  
 Gunpowder Lower Hundred,  
 29  
 Gunpowder River, 27  
 Gunpowder Upper Hundred,  
 29  
 Lower Hundred, 29  
 Middle River Lower Hundred,  
 29  
 Middle River Upper Hundred,  
 29  
 North Upper Hundred, 29  
 Patapsco Par., 28  
 Patapsco River, 20, 27–28  
 St. George's Epis. Ch., 20–22  
 St. George's Par., 28–29  
 St. John's Ch., 20  
 St. John's Par., 28–29, 32–33  
 St. Paul's Ch., 20  
 St. Paul's Par., 28–29, 32–33  
 Bankston, 193  
 Barbados, 71  
 Barefield  
 Emily J., 257  
 John, 257  
 J. R., 257  
 Judy. *See* Juda Kelly  
 Julia Ann (Kelly), 257  
 Louis, 257

- (Barefield, *continued*)  
 Marilyn Davis (*cited*), 277  
 Sarah Jane, 257  
 Virginia, 257  
 William, 257  
 William Henry, 256–57
- Barham  
 Alfred H., 87  
 Florence Olivia (Crosby), 87–88
- Barnes  
 Ann ([—?—]), 267–70  
 Edmund, 269–71  
 Francis, 271  
 Jacob, 275  
 John, 34, 267–69, 271  
 Margaret, 267, 269–72  
 Martha, 267–72  
 Mary, 267  
 Mary ([—?—]), 269–71  
 Robert, 271
- Barnes Fold, Derbyshire, 268–71.  
*Var.* Barnesfold
- Barnickel, Linda (*cited*), 67
- Barnum, Lizzie, 104
- Barnwell Co., S.C., 257
- Barr  
 Elizabeth, 193  
 Jane, 193  
 Polly, 131  
 Robert, 193
- Barrett  
 Alice, 30  
 John, 30
- Barry  
 Elizabeth (Bray), 117  
 John, 117
- Barry Co., Mo., 197. Kane Cem., 197
- Bartlett, J. Gardner (*cited*), 303
- Barton Co., Mo., 7, 10–13, 15, 17
- Bass, Sarah, 193, 195–96, 198–99. *Var.* Sally
- Battle  
 J. H. (*cited*), 214, 217–19  
 William H. (*cited*), 191
- Battle of New Market Heights (Civil War), 260
- Batty, Ferdinando, 24–25, 33
- Baty, Laurel T. (*author*), 83, 85–102
- Baxter  
 Benjamin, 24–25, 33  
 Elizabeth, 25  
 Greenbury Bowen, 25
- Baxter Springs, Kans., 17
- Bay of Fundy, N.B., 176
- BCG *Genealogical Standards Manual* (book), 68
- Beale, George W. (*cited*), 133
- Beard  
 Bertha, 144  
 Ester, 142  
 Henry, 101
- Beard, Derbyshire, 268, 270
- Beard Hall, Derbyshire, 268–69
- Beatty, John (*reviewer*), 63
- Becker  
 Anna Christina, 298  
 Johann Daniel, 298
- Beckham, Rosemary (*cited*), 170
- Beckwith, 211
- Beesley, Capt., 282, 284, 286
- Bélanger, Pauline (*cited*), 204
- Belfast, Ire., 74
- Belize, 70. *See* British Honduras
- Bell, Mary McCampbell (*cited*), 101
- Benefield. *See* Bennefield
- Benjar, Robert, 28
- Bennefield. *Var.* Bennefield  
 [—?—], 250–51  
 Abram Shefton, 254  
 Amanda ([—?—]), 253  
 Anna M., 254–55  
 Augustus, 251, 254. *Aka* Augustus Kelly  
 Bell Patton, 255  
 Christiana ([—?—]), 252  
 Clifford, 254  
 Elizabeth Webster, 255  
 Emily. *See* Emily Kelly  
 Harriet (Lloyd), 251–52  
 Jacob, 253  
 James, 252. *Aka* Jim  
 Jim. *See* James  
 Judy, 253  
 Judy (Ruff), 251, 253  
 Julia, 254  
 Julia (Shefton), 251, 254–55  
 Laura L., 249. *See also* Laura Lavinia (Kelly) Combs  
 Louisa. *See* Mary Louisa (Bryant)  
 Madison, 251, 253. *Aka* Madison Kelly  
 Mary Louisa (Bryant), 254. *Var.* Louisa  
 Nancy, 253  
 Robert, 254  
 Robert Frasier, 255–56  
 Thos., 250, 259–60  
 Victoria, 253
- William, 251–53. *Aka* William Kelly  
 William A. *See* William A. Lloyd  
 Zachariah Taylor, 253. *Aka* Zack  
 Zack. *See* Zachariah Taylor
- Bennet  
 Harriet, 128  
 Margery, 122–23
- Bennett, Jeff, 60
- Bennington, Vt., 229
- Benn's Garden, Liverpool, 181
- Berkshire Co., Mass., 149
- Berlin, Ont., *December* cover
- Bermuda, 70–71
- Bethune Cookman College, 76
- Bethune, Mary McLeod, 76
- Beverly, W., 172
- Bexar Co., Texas, 152
- Bidderson  
 Daniel, 34  
 Shadrach, 34  
 Thomas, Jr., 34
- Biddle, Jesse, 34
- Billings  
 Abigail (Woodman), 72  
 Elizabeth, 72  
 Roger, 72
- Bird, 211  
 Harry, 62  
 James (*cited*), 175, 178
- Birmingham, Ala., 85–88, 90, 92, 94  
 Elmwood Cem., 94  
 Forest Hill Cem., 94  
 Oak Hill Cem., 94
- Bisland Par., Cornwall, 118
- Bisset, James (*cited*), 22
- Black  
 Henry Campbell, 46  
 Thomas, 290
- Blackburn, Eng., 206
- Blacksnap, Eng., 206
- Blackstock, Edward, 184
- Blackwell  
 Cornelia (Combs), 262, 265  
 Virginia, 262  
 William, 262
- Blalock, Hiram, 137–38
- Blansett, 139  
 Annette (*cited*), 139
- Bledsoe, Capt., 129
- Bledsoe Creek, Tenn., 130, 133
- Bloomfield, N.J., 232
- Bluffton, Ind., 110–11. Thoma Funeral Home, 111

- Board for Certification of  
Genealogists, 68  
BCG *Genealogical Standards Manual*, 68  
Boconnock Par., Cornwall, 118  
Bodmin Par., Cornwall, 116–18  
Bogart, Humphrey, *March cover*  
Bohnett, Jerry (*cited*), 288–89  
Bond, Buckler, 34  
Bone, John, 187  
Bonier, Loula, 62  
Booker, 136  
Boreing, John, 27  
Borodell, Ann, *March cover*  
Boston, Mass., *March cover*  
Boston Univ., 85  
genealogical research  
certificate program, 85  
Bowden Middlecale, Derbyshire, 270–71  
Bowen  
Alice, 75  
Benjamin, Jr., 25  
Elizabeth ([—?—]) Marsh, 75  
John, 25  
Jonas, 25  
Obadiah, 75  
Richard, 75–76  
Richard LeBaron, Jr. (*cited*), 76  
Ruth, 75  
Sarah, 75  
Thomas, 75  
Violetta, 25  
Bowley, Samuel Hughes, 32  
Bowling Green, Ky., 7–8  
Kentucky Library, 7  
Bowly  
Daniel, 23–24  
Samuel Hughes, 23–24  
Bowman Act, 51, 53  
Boyd, Anderson, 60  
Boyed, Marry J., 62  
Braddock Par., Cornwall, 118  
Bradlee, Ben, 303  
Brake  
Bob (*ackn.*), 7  
Sandra (*ackn.*), 7  
Brandt, Jacob, 174  
Branhard  
Edith Ethel (Alberson), 108, 110–11  
Lora Melvin, 110  
Brannin, Sarah, 181  
Bray  
Ann, 120–21, 127  
Anne (Ward), 117  
Betsey, 115. *See also*  
Elizabeth  
Catharine ([—?—]), 117  
Digory, 117  
Dorothy, 124  
Dorothy ([—?—]), 124  
Elizabeth, *June cover*, 113–28.  
Var. Betsey  
Elizabeth (Lawes), 116  
Elizabeth (Martyn), 125–26  
Elizabeth (Perrn), 124–26  
Elizabeth (Saltren), 126  
Elizabeth (Williams), 117  
Grace, 125–26  
Grace ([—?—]), 119  
Grace (Adams), 127  
Hazel, 119  
Henry, 124  
Honor, 126  
Honour, 126  
Jane ([—?—]), 124  
Joan ([—?—]), 117  
Joan (Parson), 119  
Joane, 124  
Joanna, 121, 128  
Joanna (Couch), 121, 127–28  
John, 119, 123–28  
Jonathan, 128  
Jone (Fuge), 124  
Joseph, 120–21, 126–28  
Margaret, 124  
Mary, 83, 119–27  
Mary ([—?—]), 119  
Mary (Audridge), 120–21, 125–28  
Nicholas, 116–17  
Philip, 119–20, 126–27. *Var.*  
Phillip  
Richard, 119, 121, 126–27  
Stephen, 117, 124  
Susanna, 128  
Thomas, 117, 120–21, 124–28  
William, 123–28  
Brazeale, Henry, 100. *Vars.*  
Brazele, Brazile  
Brazele. *See* Brazeale  
Brazile. *See* Brazeale  
Breckenridge Co., Ky., 220–21  
Bresette, Evie (*reviewer*), 63–64  
Brewer, Mrs., 122  
Brewster  
Grace, *March cover*  
William, *March cover*  
Brice, Ann, 186  
Bridge, Margaret, 182  
Bridgeport, Conn., 301  
Bridgerule West Par., Cornwall, 118  
Briggs, 200  
Brise, Selvester, 61  
Bristol Co., Mass., 254  
Bristol Par., Va., 283  
British Empire. Military  
photographs, 150  
British Guiana, 70–71. *See also*  
Guyana  
British Honduras, 70–71. *See also*  
Belize  
British Royal Navy, 175–76  
British West Indies, 70–71  
Broglin, Jana (*reviewer*), 64–65  
Bromskirchen, Hesse, 295  
Bronhard. *See* Branhard  
Brooke, Ted O. (*reviewed*), 233–34  
Brooklyn, N.Y., 290  
Brooks  
Dorsey, 60  
Jeff, 60  
Brotherhood of Sleeping Car  
Porters, 76  
Broughton-in-Furness,  
Lancashire, 182  
Brown, 192, 225  
Barry (*ackn.*), 7  
Elizabeth, 121–22  
Evaline (Stevens), 96  
Evie. *See* Evaline (Stevens)  
family, 95  
Jackson, 96  
James, 192  
Judah, 196  
Nancy, 95  
N. C., 59  
Peter, 214  
Samuel, 220–21  
Waller, 95  
Browne, Abraham, 115  
Brownell, Maud, 143  
Brownside, Derbyshire, 268, 270  
Bryan  
Eliza, 207–8  
William S. (*cited*), 195–96, 198, 211  
Bryant  
Augustus, 254  
Louisa. *See* Mary Louisa  
Mary Louisa, 255. *Var.*  
Louisa  
Brun, Marie, 201–6  
Buckhannon, 280

- Buckley Island, Ohio, 40. *Aka*  
 Duvals Isl., Marietta Isl.  
 Buddel, Polley, 62  
 Bugsworth, Derbyshire, 268,  
 270  
 Bullett, 213  
 Bullock, John, 220–21  
 Bunte, Eduard (*cited*), 299  
 Burdon  
 Robert, 120  
 Sarah (Backway), 120  
 Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen  
 and Abandoned Lands,  
 55. *Aka* Freedmen's  
 Bureau  
 Burgain. *See* Burgan  
 Burgan. *Vars.* Burgain, Burgen,  
 Burgin  
 Amelia, 19  
 Ann, 19–20, 22, 27–29,  
 32–33  
 Deborah, 19  
 Elizabeth, 19  
 Isaac, 22  
 John, 19, 27  
 Joseph, 19  
 Mary, 19  
 Philip, 19, 24–28, 32–33  
 Pressusocia, 28  
 Rachel, 19  
 Rebecca (Green), 29, 32–33  
 Rebekah, 32–33  
 Robert, 25–27, 33  
 Thomas, 19–34  
 Burgen. *See* Burgan  
 Burgin. *See also* Burgan  
 George R., 87  
 Mary Blanche (Crosby),  
 87–88  
 Burit  
 Harry, 61  
 Vilety, 61  
 Burke Co., Ga., 254  
 Burnet, Flora, 139  
 Burton  
 Ann, 121–22  
 Honour, 121–22  
 Busick, 189  
 Bute Co., N.C., 282, 285–86  
 Committee of Safety (Am.  
 Rev.), 282  
 Butler Co., Ala., 88, 95–97,  
 99–101  
 Butler, Ind., 141–43  
 Butler, J. M. (*cited*), 198  
 Butts Co., Ga., 252  
 Byrd, 211  
 Byrne, Melinde Lutz (*contrib.*),  
*December cover*; (*ed.*), 3,  
 83, 163, 243  
 —C—  
 Cabaness, Palatier, 283  
 Cabiness, Capt., 282, 286  
 Cable, George Washington  
 (*cited*), 66  
 Caldwell, 100  
 Arthur Bunyan (*cited*), 249,  
 263–64  
 Caldwell Co., Mo., 7, 10–13, 15,  
 17–18  
 Barwick Chapel, 18  
 Brown Cem., 12–13  
 Prairie Ridge Cem., 13  
 Calhoun. *See also* Colhoun  
 Aderline, 61  
 Marry J., 62  
 Moses, 60  
 Peter, 60  
 California, 67, *December cover*  
 Jewish Genealogical Society  
 of Los Angeles, 35  
 Los Angeles Co., 265  
 Oakland, 143  
 oral history, 67  
 Calvert, Freeland, 34  
 Camac, 305  
 Cambridge, Mass., 65  
 Cambridgeshire, Eng., 184.  
 Caxton, 184  
 Croxton Park, 184  
 Camden, Ala., 96  
 Campbell  
 Henrietta (McDade), 274,  
 280  
 Howell, 280, 286  
 Jincy (Fleming) Pentecost,  
 132–33  
 John W., 100  
 Lord William, 175–76  
 Mary (*reviewer*), 231  
 Patsey, 286  
 Sally (Tatum), 280, 286  
 T., 286  
 Thomas, 274, 280  
 William, 133  
 Campbell College, Jackson,  
 Miss., 264  
 Campey, Lucille H. (*reviewed*),  
 303–5  
 Campobello Isl., 175–78, 180,  
 182, 186–88  
 Canaan, 108  
 Canada, 66–67, *June cover*,  
*December cover*  
 Acadia, 66. *See also* Nova  
 Scotia  
 Annapolis Royal, Nova  
 Scotia, 188, 201, 203.  
 Saint-Jean-Baptiste  
 Par., 201, 204–5  
 Bay of Fundy, 176  
 Berlin, Ontario, *December*  
*cover*  
 Bibliothèque et archives  
 nationales du  
 Montréal, 204  
 Campobello Isl., 175–78, 180,  
 182, 186–88  
 Centre d'études acadiennes  
 Anselme-Chiason, 205  
 Halifax, Nova Scotia, 176–77,  
 205  
 immigrant ships from  
 England, 304  
 Lake Erie domain (Talbot),  
 304  
 La Pocatière, Que., 202–4  
 Montréal, 203  
 New Brunswick, 175–77  
 New Warrington, N.B.,  
 176–77  
 Nova Scotia, 76, 175–77,  
 188, 201  
 Ontario, *December cover*,  
 303–5  
 oral history, 67  
 Passamaquoddy, Great Outer  
 Island of, 175–76  
 Québec, 303–5. Bibliothèque  
 et archives Nationales,  
 204; La Pocatière,  
 202–4; Sainte-Anne-  
 de-LaPocatière, 202–5  
 Richelieu River, 304  
 Sainte-Anne-de-La-Pocatière,  
 Que., 202–5  
 Saint-Jean-Baptiste Par., N.S.,  
 201, 204–5  
 Sunbury Co., N.B., 177  
 Université de Montréal, 203  
 Warrington. *See* New  
 Warrington  
 Canada Company, 304  
 Canoles, Charles, 34  
 Cantrill. *Var.* Cantril  
 Charles, 195–96  
 Elijah, 195–96  
 Judith (Walker), 195–96

- Cardigan Bay, Wales, 187–88  
 Cardinham Par., Cornwall, 118–19  
 Caribbean Islands, 70–71  
   newspapers, 71  
 Carleton, Joseph M., 140  
 Carman, Joshua, 218  
 Carruthers, J., 185  
 Carter  
   Clarence Edwin (*cited*), 208–9, 277  
   Edward R., 245–46, 248–49; (*cited*), 245  
   Elisabeth, 32  
   Elizabeth, 33  
   John, 32  
   Richard, 31  
 Carvalho, Joseph III (*reviewed*), 306  
 Carver, Larry E. (*cited*), 277  
 Cassels, Susan Ann, 289  
 Castel, Albert (*cited*), 49  
 Caswell Co., N.C., 191  
 Catahoula Par., La., 273–74, 280, 286–90  
 Caxton, Cambridgeshire, 184  
 Cayuga Co., N.Y., *March cover*  
 Center Square, Ind., 8–9  
 Centerville, Tenn., 197  
 Central New York Genealogical Society, 6  
 Chadwick  
   Betty, 182–84  
   Ellen (Pickop), 179–83, 186  
   Richard, 179, 183  
 Chadwick or Denney, Mary, 182–83  
 Chalfant, 225. *Var.* Chalfin  
   Mary (Gray), 217, 219. *Var.* Molly  
   Molly. *See* Mary (Gray)  
   Thomas, 217, 219  
 Chalfin. *See* Chalfant  
 Chamberlayne, C. G. (*cited*), 283  
 Chambers, 281, 284–86  
 Chambersburg, Pa., 71–72  
 Chapel-en-le-Firth, Derbyshire, 267–68, 271  
 Chappel, Cornwall, 125  
 Charbonneau, Hebert (*cited*), 203, 205  
 Chard, Eng., 307  
 Charles City Co., Va., 172  
 Charlestown, Mass., 65  
 Charlesworth, Derbyshire, 268  
 Charlick  
   Dorcas (Seccomb), 122–23  
   Francis, 122  
   Margery (Bennet), 122–23  
   Thomas, 122  
 Charlotte Co., Va., 132–34  
 Chase, Jeremiah, 34  
 Chelsea Pensioners, 304  
 Chester, Eng., 184  
 Cherokee Co., Kans., 7, 14, 17.  
   Genealogical-Historical Society, 7  
 Cheshire, Eng., 182. Congleton, 182–83  
 Cheyney  
   [—?—] (w. of Jeremiah Shelton), 169, 173  
   William, 173  
 Chiarello, Susan (*ackn.*), 129  
 Chicago, Ill., 142–43, 264  
 Chichester, Richard, 215  
 Childre  
   Benjamin, 288  
   Lavinia Ann (Tatum), 288  
 Childwynd, William, 28  
 Chinley, Derbyshire, 268, 270  
 Chisworth, Derbyshire, 268  
 Christian Co., Ky., 210, 217–19  
 Chunal, Derbyshire, 268  
 Chunkeyville, Ala., 93  
 Ch. of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints  
   Family History Library, 202  
   *FamilySearch.org*, 203  
   genealogy, 302  
 Cieslak, Regina F., 146  
 Cincinnati, Ohio, 300  
 Cindall, Jacob, 26  
 Civil War, *March cover*, 3, 15, 37, 49, 51, 54–58, 85, 102, 111–12, 137, 152–53, 231–32, 249, 257–58, 260, *December cover*, 302, 306  
   6th La. (CSA), 289  
   25th La. (CSA), 289  
   28th La. (CSA), 288  
   14th Miss. (CSA), 88  
   4th Regt. USCT, 258, 260  
   39th Regt. USCT, 259  
   Battle of New Market Heights, 260  
   Bowman Act, 51, 53;  
     Confederacy, 51  
   Crawford Amendment, 57  
   Fugitive Slave Act, 232;  
     Georgia, 49  
   Georgia Confederate Soldiers Home, 233–34  
   migration following, 231  
   Omnibus Claims Act, 57  
   record loss, 85  
   Sherman's March, 49  
   Tucker Act, 52, 54  
   Underground Railroad, 232  
   United States Colored Troops, 260  
 Clare, Ire., 301, 309  
 Clark, 166  
   Dixie Johnson (*cited*), 170  
   John, 60  
   Mary, 16  
   Walter (*cited*), 190  
 Clark Co., Ky., 221  
 Clark College, Atlanta, Ga., 246  
 Clarke Co., Miss., 88, 92, 94, 98, 285  
 Clay, Capt., 281  
 Clay Lick Creek, Ky., 210–11  
 Clements, H. H., 302  
 Clugas, 200  
 Clunies, Sandra MacLean (*reviewer*), 65, 301  
 Cobb  
   Benj., 60  
   Cager, 60  
 Cobb Co., Ga., 253  
 Cochrane, Mrs. C. R. (*ackn.*), 176  
 Cocke  
   Chastain, 134  
   James Powell, 134  
 Cogan, 307  
   Ellen/Eleanor, 307  
   William, 307  
 Coinly, Rosey, 62  
 Coleson  
   James W., 100  
   John L., 100  
 Colhoun, Isaac, 60. *See also* Calhoun  
 Colliver  
   Mary, 115  
   Thomas, 115  
 Colorado  
   Pueblo, 16  
 Colton, Joseph Hutchins (*cited*), 93  
 Colton, Lancashire, 184  
 Columbia Institute for the Deaf and Dumb, 146  
 Columbia, S.C., 66–67, 254  
   Lutheran Theological Southern Seminary, 66–67  
   St. Mary's Epis. Ch., 255



- Columbus, Kans., 7  
 Columbus, Miss., 261  
 Colwell, Lewis, 61  
 Combs. *See also* Coombs  
   Alberta F. (McAlpine), 263–64  
   Anna S. (Johnson), 261–62  
   Annie. *See* Laura Ann  
   Augusta L. ([—?—]), 263–64  
   Cornelia, 262, 265  
   Delia D. (White), 261  
   Dora Willie Irving, 263  
   Ellen Hawkins (Williams) Malone, 265  
   family Bible, 218  
   Jacob Ross, 265  
   James Bertram, 261–63  
   Jane, 246, 248–49  
   John, 246, 249, 252, 258, 261  
   Laura Ann, 263. *Var.* Annie  
   Laura Lavinia (Kelly), 245–66. *Aka* Laura L. Benefield  
   Mary, 245–46, 248–49  
   Mary Ann, 249  
   Mary (Hankerson), 265  
   Maud E. Stewart, 265  
   Oswell A., 264  
   Oswell Augustus, 249, 263–65  
   Permelia ([—?—]), 249  
   Ruth Cornelle, 265  
   Sarah James, 248–49  
   Tom, 61  
   William, 60  
   William P., 249  
 Comes, Susan, 61  
 computers and software  
   *AmericanAncestors.org*, 150  
   *Ancestry.com*, 7, 10  
   *FamilySearch.org*, 10, 203  
   *Find A Grave*, 7  
   “French Genealogy Blog,” 233  
   French research online, 232–33  
   *Google Books*, 3  
   Internet + genealogy, 69, 302  
 Cone, Rev. A., 143  
 Confederacy, 51  
 Congleton, Cheshire, 182–83  
 Conley, Charles, 60  
 Connecticut, 75, 147, 302  
   Bridgeport, 301  
   Mystic, 151  
   New London, 308–9  
   Newtown, 301  
   Sandy Hook, 301  
   Wethersfield, 307  
 Connel. *See* Connell  
 Connell, 226. *Var.* Connell  
   Ann, 225  
   Betsy (Gray), 214  
   Gretta (*reviewed*), 309  
   Jesse, 214, 225  
   Jesse, Sr., 219  
   Katrin, 219  
 Converse, La., 288  
   Oak Grove Cem., 288, 290  
 Cook Co., Ill., 263–64  
 Coolavin, Ire., 309  
 Cooley, Mary, 259  
 Coombs. *See also* Combs  
   Asa, 218  
   Samuel, 218  
   Sarah (Gray), 218–19  
   Zilphia Hackley, 218  
 Cooper  
   Isabella M., 8, 16. *Var.* Isabelle  
   Risdon, 193  
   Sarah, 168–69  
 Copeland, Willis, 60  
 Coppin  
   Christopher, 119  
   Elizabeth (Bray), 119  
 Corbin, Nicholas, 30  
 Corinth, Miss., 261–62. Forest Hill Cem., 261  
 Cornwall, Eng., *June cover*, 113–28, 304. *See also* specific parishes  
 Corran, Ire. *See* Corrin  
 Corrin, Ire., 309. *Var.* Corran  
 Corrothers-Tucker, Rosina, 76–77  
 Corvallis, Mont., 111  
 Cottingham, 263  
 Cotton, 227  
   Anne. *See* Nancy  
   Barbara, 214, 216  
   Edmund, 225  
   Elizabeth, 225  
   Frances, 225  
   Henry, 213, 220–21, 225, 228  
   John, 213–14, 225, 228  
   Nancy, 210–14, 220, 222–25, 228  
   Nathaniel, 213, 228  
   Ralph, 213  
   Robert, 213  
   Susanna, 225  
   Temple, 213, 225  
   Zachariah, 225  
 Cotton Twp., Switzerland Co., Ind., 8  
 Couch, Joanna, 121, 127–28  
 Coughlon, 172  
 Coweta Co., Ga., 249  
 Cowling  
   Grace (Bray), 125  
   William, 125  
 Cox  
   David, 215  
   Gabriel, 220  
   John C., 193  
 Cozza, Samuel, 56  
 Crab Orchard, Ill., 131  
 Craig, Robert (*cited*), 185–86  
 Craton  
   Lousinda, 61  
   Thomas, 59  
 Crawford  
   Catherine, 43–44  
   Melvin, 137  
   William H. (*cited*), 281–82  
 Crawford Co., Mo., 10, 12–13, 16–18  
   Delhi Cem., 13  
 Crawfordsville, Ga., 253  
 Crayton, Thomas, 62  
 Cream Ridge, N.J., 232  
 Cretin, John, 21  
 Crisswell, 5  
 Crolley, 139  
 Cromwell, *March cover*  
   Joseph, 34  
 Cronk, Richard, 192  
 Crosby  
   Anna Joe, 86, 88–89  
   Charles, 86  
   Clara Ernestine (Smith), 87  
   Florence Olivia “Ollie,” 87–88  
   James Robert, 87–88  
   Lindsay (McBrayer), 87  
   Martha Hassaltine, 88. *See also* Martha (Smith)  
   Martha (Smith), 85–102  
   Mary Blanche, 87–88  
   W. B., 88. *See also* William  
   William, 85–93, 97  
   Willie Aurelia, 85–88, 93  
   Williman. *See* William  
 Crouse. *Var.* Crouse  
   Daniel, 11–15, 17  
   Emanuel, 12, 17  
   Emeline, 12–15, 17. *Aka* Emaline, Emma  
   Emma. *See* Emeline  
   Florence, 15  
   Florence Isabelle, 7–18  
   George William, 12–15, 17

- Hannah, 11–13, 15, 18  
 infant, 17  
 John, 9–14, 16–18  
 John C., 12–15, 18  
 Josie A. (Eaton), 18  
 Julia, 12–13, 15, 17  
 Margaret E. (Pollard), 18  
 Mary, 14–15. *Aka* Mollie  
 Mary Ann, 11–13, 18  
 Mary E. (McCall), 17  
 Mathias, 10–14, 18  
 Mollie, 15. *Aka* Mary  
 Phillipa, 11–14, 18. *Aka*  
     Phoebe  
     Phoebe, 15. *Aka* Phillipa  
     Sarah Margaret, 9–15, 17  
     Sarah (Stewart), 16  
 Crow, Hattie Lee (Rodes), 248  
 Croxton Park, Cambridgeshire,  
     184  
 Cuba. African American  
     migration to Mass., 306  
 Cuba, Mo., 26  
 Cumberland Co., Lancashire,  
     179, 183  
 Cumberland Co., Va., 194, 199  
 Cunningham, Mary (Burgan),  
     19  
 Currie, Mr., 206  
 Cuthbert  
     Agnes, 45  
     Catherine, 45. *Aka* Katie  
     Isabel “Belle,” 45  
     Jane (Jaynes), 41, 44–45, 47  
     Katie, 45. *Aka* Catherine  
     Ralph, 38, 41, 44–45, 47
- D—
- Daingerfield, 172  
 Dalton-in-Furness, Lancashire,  
     179  
 Dana, Harold (*cited*), 72  
 Daniels  
     Ella (Graves), *December*  
         *cover*  
     Eugene D., *December cover*  
     Karen Stein (*reviewed*), 231  
 Daniels, Martha ([—?—]), 61  
 Dan River, N.C., 192  
 Darby, Nathaniel, 27  
 Darke Co., Ohio, 105  
 Darrety, Jane, 62  
 Daugherty  
     Nelson, 61  
     Wm., 60
- Daughters of the American  
     Revolution. *See* National  
     Society Daughters of the  
     American Revolution  
 Davidson, 194  
     Helen Taylor (*reviewed*),  
         231–32  
     Richard (*reviewed*), 231–32  
 Davidson Co., Tenn., 195  
     Minton-Chadwell Cem., 195  
 Davidstow Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Davies, Wayne K. D. (*cited*),  
     178, 187  
 Daviess Co., Ind., 36, 46  
 Davis  
     Andrew, 263  
     Annie. *See* Laura Ann  
         (Combs)  
     Betty, 62  
     Eler, 62  
     James, 60  
     John, 196  
     Laura, 263  
     Laura Ann (Combs), 263.  
         *Aka* Annie  
     Nancy, 36, 46  
     Noah, 60  
     Turner, 60  
 Dawsey. *See* Dossey  
 Dean. *See also* Deane  
     H. Clark (*reviewed*), 307–8  
     James Eldon (*reviewed*),  
         307–8  
     Maliste, 61  
     Sharon Kay (*cited*), 41  
 Deane. *See also* Dean  
     coat of arms, 307  
     Ellen/Eleanor (Cogan), 307  
     John, 307  
     Mary, 307  
     Silas, 307  
     Walter, 307–8  
     William, 307  
 Dearborn Co., Ind., 9, 16  
 de Bernardinis, Robert (*reviewer*),  
     65–66  
 Decker, A. E., 198  
 Deeben, John P. (*reviewed*),  
     63–64  
 Deetz, James (*cited*), 83  
 DeKalb Co., Ga., 137–38, 247  
 Delaware  
     Delaware City, 232  
     Delaware City, Del., 232  
     Delaware Genealogical Society,  
         6  
 Delight, Ark., 212, 224
- DeMuth, Muriel Ann (Russell),  
     6  
 Denis, 202. *Var.* Deny  
     Marie Resne, 204  
 Denison  
     Almira (Allison), *March cover*  
     Avery, *March cover*  
     Daniel, *March cover*  
     David, *March cover*  
     Edward, *March cover*  
     Eliza Hunsberger, *March cover*  
     George, *March cover*  
     Lorenzo, *March cover*  
     Lydia (Benedict), *March cover*  
     Mary (Ganoe), *March cover*  
     Mary (Wetherell) Harris,  
         *March cover*  
     Rachel (Starr), *March cover*  
     Salinda, *March cover*  
     Sarah, *March cover*  
     Susan, *March cover*  
     William, *March cover*  
 Denney. *Var.* Denny, Deny  
     Abraham, 182  
     Agnes ([—?—]), 179  
     Anne, 179  
     Ann (Lewthwaite), 179  
     Bella, 182  
     Ellen (Pickop) Chadwick,  
         179–83, 186  
     Frances Ashburner, 179–80  
     Isabel, 179  
     James, 179, 183  
     John, 179  
     Margarat, 179  
     Myles, 179  
     Patrick. *See* Plato  
     Plato, 175–88  
     Thomas, 182  
     William, 182  
 Denney or Chadwick, Mary,  
     182–83  
 Denny. *See* Denney  
 Deny. *See* Denney and Denis  
 Dequarir, Rachel M. (Perrin), 36  
 Derbyshire, Eng., 206, 267–72  
 Desjardins, Bertrand (*cited*), 203,  
     205  
 Detroit, Mich., 228  
 Devin, 166  
 Devon, Eng., 127, 304, 307  
 Diamond, 275, 288  
     Henrietta (McDade), 274,  
         280  
     William, 280  
 di Bonaventura, Allegra  
     (*reviewed*), 308–9

- Diffey, Elizabeth, 102  
 Dinting, Derbyshire, 268  
 District of Columbia, 67. *See also*  
     Washington, D.C.  
     Black militia, 260  
     oral history, 67  
 Dix, 171  
 Dobson, Thomas, 132–33  
 Dock Side, Lancashire, 181  
 Donally, Donna M. (*cited*), 35, 38  
 Dorchester, Mass., 72  
     First Ch., 72  
     Squantum's Neck, 72  
 Dorman, John Frederick (*cited*),  
     276, 283  
 Dorrell, D. R. (*cited*), 16  
 Dorset Co., Eng., 307  
 Dorsey, 225  
     Allison (*cited*), 58, 246  
     John H., 34  
 Dossey. *Var.* Dawsey  
     Jarrett, 285  
     Nancy (Tatum), 280, 285  
 Douglas. *See also* Douglass  
     Arnot J., 14  
     Samuel, 195  
 Douglass. *Var.* Douglas  
     Arnot P., 18  
     James M., 14  
     Mary Ann (Crouse), 13–14, 18  
 Dow, Lorenzo (*cited*), 208  
 Downing  
     Jane (Bray), 124  
     John, 124  
     Richard, 124  
     Samuel, 34  
 Downs, Pamela Strother (*author*),  
     273–90  
 Drake, Paul (*cited*), 212  
 Drouin genealogical institute,  
     203. *Var.* Institut  
         généalogique Drouin  
 Dublin, Ire., 74  
 DuBois, W. E. B., 76  
 Dugger, 89  
 Dukes  
     Charles, 25  
     Violetta (Bowen), 25  
 Dunbar  
     James, 102  
     Rachel, 102  
 Dundas, Thomas, 309  
 Dunkelmann, Gerda (*ackn.*),  
     297, 299  
 Dunn  
     James, 44–46  
     Rhoda (Jaynes), 37, 41, 44–46  
 Duvalls Island, Ohio, 40. *Aka*  
     Buckley Isl., Marietta Isl.  
     —E—  
 Eagleson, Pamela Stone (*author*),  
     163, 189–99  
 Eales, Anne Bruner (*cited*), 223  
 Eastham, 132  
 East Riding, Yorkshire, 304  
 Eaton, Josie A., 18  
 Ebbs. *Var.* Abbs  
     Emanuel, 23  
 Edgefield Dist., S.C., 250  
 Edwards  
     Benjamin, 217  
     Betsey, 217  
     David G. (*cited*), 268  
     Roger, 187  
 Edwoods, Elizer, 61  
 Egloshayle Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Egloskerry Par., Cornwall, 118,  
     124  
 Eichholz, Alice (*cited*), 196  
 Elam, John W., 56  
 Elbert Co., Ga., 138–39  
 Elizabethtown, N.Y., 6  
 Elkhart Co., Ind., 7–8, 18  
 Elliott, 223  
     David R. (*reviewed*), 74–75  
 Ellisburg, N.Y., 5  
 Ely, Alfred, 5  
 Ely Bank, Derbyshire, 269  
 Endellion Par., Cornwall, 118  
 England, *March cover*, 75, 175–  
     76, 178, 303–4  
     Advent Par., 118  
     agricultural and emigration  
         policies, 304  
     Altarnun Par., 116–18  
     Anderton, St. Juliot, 124–25  
     Barnes Fold, 268–71. *Var.*  
         Barnesfold  
     Beard, 268, 270  
     Beard-Hall, 268–69  
     Benn's Garden, 181  
     Bible Christians, 304  
     Bisland Par., 118  
     Blackburn, 206  
     Blacksnake, 206  
     Boconnock Par., 118  
     Bodmin Par., 116–18  
     Bowden Middlecale, 270–71  
     Braddock Par., 118  
     Bridgerule West Par., 118  
     British Royal Navy, 175–76  
 Broughton-in-Furness, 182  
 Brownside, 268, 270  
 Bugsworth, 268, 270  
 Cambridgeshire, 184  
 Cardinham Par., 118–19  
 Caxton, 184  
 Chapel-en-le-Frith, 267–68,  
     271  
 Chappel, 125  
 Chard, 307  
 Charlesworth, 268  
 Chelsea pensioners, 304  
 Cheshire, 182  
 Chester, 184  
 Chinley, 268, 270  
 Chisworth, 268  
 Chunal, 268  
 Colton, 184  
 Congleton, 182–83  
 Cornwall, *June cover*, 113–28,  
     304. Bible Christians,  
     304  
 Croxton Park, 184  
 Cumberland Co., 179, 183  
 Dalton-in-Furness, 179  
 Davidstow Par., 118  
 Derbyshire, 206, 267–72.  
     Chapel-en-le-Frith,  
     267  
 Devon, 127, 304, 307. Bible  
     Christians, 304  
 Dinting, 268  
 Dock Side, 181  
 Dorset Co., 307  
 East Riding, 304  
 Egloshayle Par., 118  
 Egloskerry Par., 118, 124  
 Ely Bank, 269  
 emigrant ships to Québec,  
     304  
 Endellion Par., 118  
 Etherow River, 268  
 Exeter, 126  
 Folkstone, 185  
 Forrabury Par., 118  
 Glossop Par., 267–72  
 Goree, 181–82  
 Goyt River, 268  
 Great Hamlet, 268, 270  
 Hadfield, 268  
 Hawkeshead, 184  
 Haws, 179  
 Hayfield, 268–72  
 Helland Par., 118  
 Home Children, 304  
 Islington, 181–82, 184, 186  
 Jacobstow Par., 117–18

- Kendal, 186  
 Kilkhampston Par., 118–19, 127  
 Kinder, 267–72  
 Kirkby Ireleth Par., 182  
 Kirkham, 183  
 Lancashire, 175, 178, 182–84, 188, 206  
 Lancaster, 185  
 Laneast Par., 118  
 Langlos by Camelford Par., 118  
 Lanhydrock Par., 118  
 Lanivet Par., 118  
 Lanlivery Par., 118  
 Launcells Par., 118  
 Launceston, 128. *St. Mary Magdalene*, 128  
 Lee, 181  
 Leeds, 206  
 Lesnewth Par., 118–20, 123–24, 127  
 Lewannick Par., 118  
 Lichfield, 267–68, 270–71  
 Liscard, 184  
 Liskeard Par., 118  
 Littlewoolton, 181  
 Liverpool, 175–77, 179–88  
 London, 6, 150, 163, 176–77, 184, 187. *Who Do You Think You Are Live*, 150  
 Lostwithiel Par., 118  
 Lower Brighter, *St. Kew*, 115  
 Ludworth, 268  
 Luxulyan Par., 118  
 Maker, 125  
 Manchester, 181–82  
 Marhamchurch Par., 117–18  
 Mellor, 268  
 Menheniot Par., 118  
 Mesolithic era, 307  
 Michaelstow Par., 118, 120  
 military photographs, 150  
 Millom, 179, 183  
 Minster Par., 118, 123  
 Moresyde, 271  
 Morwenstow Par., 118–19, 127  
 New Mills, 268  
 North Hill Par., 118  
 North Petherwin Par., 118  
 Ollersett, 268, 270–71  
 Otterham Par., 118  
 Over Darwen, 206  
 Padfield, 268  
 Parliamentary Army, *March cover*  
 Peasholmes, 179  
 Petworth sponsorships, 304  
 Phoside, 268–72  
 Poor Law Unions, 304  
 Poughill Par., 118  
 Poundstock Par., 117–21, 126, 128  
 Preston, 206  
 Richmond, 184  
 Roche Par., 118  
 Simmondley, 268  
 Slyne, 176  
 Somersetshire, 5, 304, 307  
 South Chard, 307–3. *St. Margaret's Chapel*, 307  
 Southhead, 270  
 Staffordshire, 267  
*St. Breock Par.*, 118  
*St. Breward Par.*, 118  
*St. Cleer Par.*, 118  
*St. Clether Par.*, 118  
*St. Gennys Par.*, 117–18, 123–25  
*St. Juliot Par.*, 118–21, 123–28  
*St. Kew Par.*, *June cover*, 113–28. *Lower Brighter*, 115  
*St. Keyne Par.*, 118  
*St. Mabyn Par.*, 116, 118  
*St. Minver Par.*, 118  
*St. Neot Par.*, 118–19  
*St. Pinnock Par.*, 118  
*Stratton Par.*, 118, 125  
*St. Teath Par.*, 118  
*St. Tudy Par.*, 116, 118  
 Stubbs, 268–69, 271–72  
*St. Winnow*, 115–16, 118. *Trewether*, 115  
*Temple Par.*, 118  
 Tetcot, Devon, 127  
 Thornsett, 268, 270  
 Timsbury, 5  
 Tintagel Par., 116–19  
 Tremaine Par., 118  
 Treneglos Par., 118, 126  
 Tresmeer Par., 118  
 Trevalga Par., 118–19  
 Trewen Par., 118  
 Trewether, *St. Winnow*, 115  
 Warbstow Par., 118  
 Warleggan Par., 118  
 Warrington, 175–76  
 Wavertree, 182  
*Week St. Mary Par.*, 118, 120–21, 126–28  
 Wegan, 176  
 Westmoreland, 186  
 Whitfield, 268  
 Whittle, 268, 270  
 Whitstone Par., 118, 121, 128  
 Wiltshire, 304  
 Winsham, 307  
 Withiel Par., 118  
 Yorkshire, *June cover*, 304  
 Enterprise, Miss., 88, 92–94  
 Enzenauer, Chas, 174  
 Eppe, Hesse, 299  
 Eps, Louiser, 62  
 Erath Co., Texas, 231  
 Erle, Geo, 173  
 Ervart, William, 186. *Var. Ewart Essex Co., Va.*, 165–73  
 South Farnham Par., 168  
 Essex Society of Genealogists (Mass.), 6  
 Estes, 167  
 Estill, Samuel, 194, 198. *Var. Estell*  
 Etherow River, Eng., 268  
 ethnic and immigrant groups  
   Acadian, 201–6  
   African American, 76–77, 308–9. 4th Regt.  
   USCT (Civil War), 258, 260; 39th  
   Regt., USCT, 259  
   (Civil War); African  
   Meth. Epis. Ch., 49–62; Atlanta, Ga., 245–66; Black militia (Washington D.C.), 260; Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters, 76; Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands, 55; Colored Meth. Epis. Ch., 49–62; Franklin Co., Pa., community, 71–72; Freedmen's Bureau, 55, 57; Freedman's Saving and Trust Co., 246, 250–52, 254, 256, 258–59, 261, 263; Fugitive Slave Act, 232; Hampden Co., Mass., 306; *Jet*, 245; Jim Crow laws, 302; Ku Klux Klan, 71; Maryland, 306; National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), 76;

- (ethnic and immigrant groups:  
African American,  
*continued*)  
New England, 148;  
oral history, 71–72;  
Pennsylvania, 306;  
Pullman Rail Car Co.,  
76; slave migration  
to Canada, 304;  
steamboats, 64;  
Underground Railroad,  
232; Virginia, 306;  
Washington, D.C., 306  
American. Genealogy, 301–2;  
Loyalist migration to  
Canada, 304  
Amerindian, 65–66  
Cajun, 65–66  
French. *French Genealogy*  
*Blog*, 233; New  
England, 148;  
online research,  
232–33; Revolutionary  
calendar, 233; sources  
and records, 66, 233  
Germans. Dorfsippenbücher,  
291; Familienbuch,  
291; Germans from  
Russia, 72–73; Nazi  
Racial Office, 291;  
Ortsfamilienbuch,  
291; Ortssippenbücher,  
291; Palatine loyalist  
migration to Canada,  
304; Schutzstaffel (SS),  
291; Sippenbücher,  
291–300  
Indiana. *Peopling Indiana*:  
*The Ethnic Experience*  
(book), 63  
Irish, 73–75. American  
records, 74; British  
records, 74; Canadian  
records, 74; church  
records, 74–75;  
*Griffith's Valuation*, 74,  
301; New England,  
148; Philadelphia riots,  
305; research, 309  
Italian. New England, 148  
Jewish Genealogical Society  
of Los Angeles, 35  
Mexican. Naturalizing  
immigrants, 152–53  
Native American, 308.  
Alabama, 228;  
Hampden Co., Mass.,  
306; New England,  
148; Tecumseh  
(Shawnee chieftain),  
228  
Portuguese. New England, 148  
Scottish. Loyalist migration  
to Canada, 304  
Europe. 68–69  
migration to U.S., 68–69  
Evans, 173  
Stefani (*reviewer*), 66–68  
*Evidence Explained* (book), 67  
Ewart, William, 186. *Var.* *Ervart*  
Ewing, Jean S. (*cited*), 20  
Exeter, Bishop of, 126
- F—
- Fairfax Co., Va., 214–17, 228  
Ravensworth, 214  
Truro Par., 214  
Falkland Isl., 177  
Fallace, Regina Heffelfinger  
(*contrib.*), 141–46  
family Bible records, 141–46  
Farfar, William, 29–30  
Farres, Marry, 61  
Farrington, Cora (Teachman),  
146  
Fauquier Co., Va., 266  
Fayette Co., Ala., 281, 287  
Fayette Co., Ga., 137–38  
Fayette Co., Ky., 221  
Fayetteville, Ark., 18  
Fayetteville, Pa., 71–72  
Fein, Mara (*author*), 3, 35–47  
Felds, Francis, 62  
Fermanagh, Ire., 74  
*Find A Grave*, 7  
Findlen, George L. (*author*), 163,  
201–6  
Finklea, J. J., 95  
Fish  
Ben, 60  
Eddger, 145  
Fisher, Mary Ann Maria  
Catharine, 16  
Fisseler  
Georg, 298  
Maria Catharina, 298  
Fitzgerald, Tula (*ackn.*), 103  
Fitzhugh, Henry, 214  
Fitzsimons, Nicholas, 29. *Aka*  
Fitzsymons  
Fitzsymons, Nicholas, 29. *Aka*  
Fitzsimons  
Flagon and Trencher, 6  
Flechtendorf, Hesse, 299  
Flekke, Mary M. (*reviewed*),  
66–68  
Fleman, Jacob, 60  
Fleming  
Ann Carter (*author*), 83,  
129–36  
Beverly, 134–36  
Beverly C., 83, 129–36  
Beverly R., 136  
James, 131  
Jincy, 132–33  
Johanna (Mayes), 135–36  
John, 131  
Mary Moon, 136  
Milley, 132–33  
Nancy (Mitchell), 131–32  
Polly (Aspley), 129–30  
Polly (Barr), 131  
Richard G., 131  
Robert, 131–32, 135  
Robert C., 131, 134–36  
Roseanna W. (Webb), 36  
Sally, 132  
Sally (Waddell), 136  
Samuel Aspley, 131  
William, 131–36  
William A., 131  
Flemming, Jane, 181  
Flint (*cited*), 229  
Flora, 110  
Florida, 66, 71  
Tuckhabatchee, 228  
Fluker, 285  
Folkstone, Eng., 185  
Fonkert, Jay (*reviewer*), 68–69  
Fookes, John, 214  
Forbes, William, 185  
Forest, Charles, 60  
Forrabury Par., Cornwall, 118  
Forrester  
Joel, 285  
Sally. *Var.* Sarah  
Sarah (Tatum), 280, 285. *Var.*  
Sally  
Rachel (Burgan), 19  
Forstall, Richard L. (*cited*), 223  
Fort Boonesborough, Ky., 194  
Foster  
Anthony, 221  
John, 61  
Marry, 62  
Thomas, 60  
Fowler  
Marry, 61  
Stephen, 60

- France, 66  
 Archives Départementales de Charente-Maritime, 66  
 Archives Nationales d'Outre-Mer, 66  
 online research, 232–33  
 Paris, 232  
 Revolutionary calendar, 233  
 sources and records, 66, 233
- Frankfurt, Ger., 5
- Franklin Co., Ill., 130
- Franklin Co., Ky., 218
- Franklin Co., Mass., 149
- Franklin Co., Mo., 10–13, 17
- Franklin Co., Pa., 71–72  
 African American community, 71–72
- Franklin, Elizabeth (Burgan), 19
- Fredricksburg, Va., 230
- Freedman's Saving and Trust Co., 246, 250–52, 254, 256, 258–59, 261, 263. *Aka* Freedman's Bank
- Freedmen's Bureau, 55. *Aka* Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands
- French  
 Harriet, 104, 106, 111–12  
 Richard, 217
- Fry, Robert S., *December cover*
- Fuge, Jone, 124
- Fugitive Slave Act, 232
- Fuller, June Cover  
 Carrie Finklea (*cited*), 95  
 Robert, 75–76  
 Sarah (Bowen), 75
- Fullerton  
 Elizabeth, 168–70, 172–73  
 Gordon W. (*cited*), 172  
 Hannah, 171–72  
 James, 169–72  
 Mary, 171–72  
 Penelope, 171  
 Sarah, 171  
 Sarah (Pickett), 169–71
- Fulton Co., Ga., 53, 246–48, 262, 264
- Fürstenberg, Hesse, 299
- G—
- Gail, Lousey, 61
- Gaines, Wesley J., 55–56
- Gains, Jeremiah, 100
- Gale, Stephen, 60
- Gallatin Co., Ky., 214–16, 218–19, 221–24, 226, 228  
 Corn Creek, 214–15, 219, 222  
 Corn Creek Academy, 219  
 Corn Creek Ch., 219, 222, 225–26
- Galley, J., 185
- Galloway, Thomas, 34
- Ganoe, Mary, *March cover*
- Ganong, W. F. (*cited*), 176–78
- Gantz, George, 37
- Garfield, James A., 140
- Garlick, Maria, 269
- Garner, Bernetta (*cited*), 195–98
- Garr  
 Charley, 60  
 Wm., 60
- Garretson, Job, 34
- Garrett  
 Jesse, 276, 284–85  
 Jill Knight (*cited*), 196  
 Polly (Tatum), 276, 285
- Garrettsville, Ohio, 111
- Gash  
 Benjamin, 31  
 Cornduce, 31  
 Nicholas, 25–26  
 Thomas, 24–25, 33. *Aka* Thomas Shaw
- Gatch, Benjamin, 23–24
- Gatewood  
 Anne, 172  
 Hannah (Fullerton), 172  
 James, 171  
 Penelope (Fullerton), 171  
 William, 172
- Gaultier, Mr., 206
- Gearhart  
 Eliza (Jaynes), 37, 41, 43–44, 47  
 Joseph, 44, 47
- Geary, 301
- Gee  
 Francis, 269  
 Osgood, 28  
 Ralph, 270  
 Samuel, 28
- Geerling, Carrol (*cited*), 197–98
- Geeter, John, 59
- Genealogical Society of New Jersey, 6
- George, 167
- Georgia, 3, 71, 139, 250, 273–90  
 Archives, 234
- Athens, 263–64
- Atlanta, 49–50, 53–58, 233–34, 245–66.  
 African American Community, 245–66;  
 Allen Temple AME Ch., 54; *Atlanta Daily World*, 245; Atlanta Univ., 263, 265; Big Bethel AME Ch., 54–58; Clark College, 246; Confederate Soldiers Home, 233–34; Georgia Archives, 234; Gray Street School, 263; History Center, 252; Keenan Research Center, 252; Marthasville, 247; Morris Brown College, 264; Oakland Cem., 246, 248, 252, 257, 259; Payne Chapel AME Ch., 49–62; Sherman's March, 49; South-View Cem., 263; Summerhill, 54; Wesley Meth. Ch., 55; Wood Chapel, 54
- Augusta, 245–66. Albion Hotel, 255; Arlington Hotel, 255; Cedar Grove Cem., 251, 253–57; Magnolia Cem., 251, 253, 257–58; Planter's Hotel, 255; Union Bapt. Ch., 257
- Burke Co., 254
- Butts Co., 252
- Civil War, 49
- Cobb Co., 253
- Confederate Soldiers Home, 233–34
- Coweta Co., 249
- Crawfordsville, 253
- DeKalb Co., 137–38, 247
- Elbert Co., 138–39
- Fayette Co., 137–38
- Fulton Co., 53, 246–48, 262, 264
- Greene Co., 281–82, 284–85
- Hancock Co., 95, 282–84
- Jackson, 252
- Jasper Co., 283–84
- Little River, 282
- Madison, 252–53
- Marthasville. *See* Atlanta

(Georgia, *continued*)

- Morgan Co., 252  
 Ogeechee River, 282  
 Oglethorpe Co., 276, 281–83, 285  
 Richmond Co., 248, 250–59, 261–63  
 Stone Mountain, 137, 139  
 Supreme Court, 259  
 Talbot Co., 285  
 Taliaferro Co., 251, 253  
 Wilkes Co., 275–76, 281–85  
 William Pritchard Manuscript Collection, 250
- Germany, 8  
 Bromskirchen, 295  
 Eppe, 299  
 Flechtdorf, 299  
 Frankfurt, 5  
 Fürstenberg, 299  
 Goddelsheim, 292–300  
 Goldhausen, 299  
 Hesse, 292, 295–97, 299  
 Hillershausen, 299  
 Immighausen, 299  
 Leibach, 299  
 Lengfeld, 299  
 Meinerdinghausen, 299  
 Niederense, 299–300  
 Nordenbeck, 299  
 Ober-ense, 299  
 Rhena, 299  
 Viernünden, 295–96  
 Waldeck, 292
- Gerwig  
 Hattie M. (Potter), 110–12.  
     *See also* Minerva H. (Potter)  
 Minerva H. (Potter), 105–7, 110–11  
 Peter, 110–11
- Gilbert, Arche, 59  
 Gilder, Lisser, 61  
 Giles, Lewis, 60  
 Gilham, Genj., 60  
 Gill  
     Grace (Bray), 126  
     John, 126  
 Givens, 130  
     John, 213  
 Gladen, 225  
 Glansevern, Wales, 175  
 Glatthaar, Joseph T. (*cited*), 49  
 Glen, 220  
 Glossop Par., Derbyshire, 267–72  
 Glover, John, 101  
 Goddelsheim, Ger., 292–300
- Godin  
     Bartolome, 205. *Var.*  
     Barthélemy  
     Marie-Josèphe, 201–2, 205  
 Goldhausen, Hesse, 299
- Gordon  
     Adolphus N., 257  
     Martin K. (*cited*), 260  
     Sarah Jane (Barefield), 257
- Gore  
     Betty, 170  
     Elizabeth (Fullerton), 168–71  
     John, 169–70; (*cited*), 179, 181, 183–84  
     Lillyann, 170  
 Goree, Lancashire, 181–82  
 Goreing, Glading, 215  
 Goren, Gladen, 225  
 Goyt River, Eng., 268
- Graham  
     Cora (Teachman) Farrington, 146  
     Paul K. (*author*), 3, 7–18, 137–39, 245–66; (*cited*), 138  
     Vere, 8
- Grand Rapids, Mich., *June cover*
- Grant  
     Jacob, 60  
     Lemuel P., 55, 57
- Gravel, Diane Florence  
     (*reviewer*), 69–70
- Graves  
     Delilah, *December cover*  
     Delilah (Smith), *December cover*  
     Ella, *December cover*  
     John, *December cover*  
     Joseph, *December cover*  
     Mary Hamilton, *December cover*  
     Octavia, *December cover*  
     Sally Abbie. *See* Sarah Abigail  
     Sarah Abigail Poor, *December cover*. *Aka* Sally Abbie  
     Sewall, *December cover*
- Gray. *Var.* Grey  
     Agnes Singleton, 217, 219, 228  
     Anna, 218–19, 222  
     Anne. *See* Nancy  
     Barbara (Cotton), 214, 216  
     Betsey (Edwards), 217  
     Betsy, 214  
     Cate. *See* Catharine  
     Catharine, 218–19. *Var.* Cate
- Conney. *See* Constance  
 Constance, 219, 226. *Var.* Conney  
 David, 210  
 Dinah ([—?—]), 210  
 Drakeford, 209–26, 228  
 Elizabeth, 211–12, 224  
 Elizabeth ([—?—]), 214  
 Harriett, 209  
 Harriet ([—?—]), 212, 223  
 Henry, 211–12, 224, 228  
 James B., 212  
 James R., 219  
 Jefferson C., 212  
 Jemima, 211, 228  
 Jemima ([—?—]), 214, 216, 221–25, 228  
 Jesse, 216, 218–19, 221–22, 226, 228  
 John, 210, 214–20, 225  
 John Cotton, 209, 211–13, 224, 228  
 John Robert (Rob), Jr. (*cited*), 212, 224  
 Katrin (Connel), 219  
 Mary, 217, 219, 225. *Var.* Molly  
 Molly. *See* Mary  
 Nancy, 212–13  
 Nancy (Cotton), 210–14, 220, 222–25, 228  
 Nathaniel, 210–12, 224, 228  
 Presley, 209–12, 214–17, 219–20, 222, 224–26, 228  
 Sarah, 211–12, 218–19, 224  
 Susan ([—?—]), 212–13  
 William, 207–28  
 William, Jr., 220–21  
 William L., 212, 223  
 William, sen., 220–21, 223
- Great Britain. Military photographs, 150  
 Great Comet (1811), 64  
 Great Depression, 5  
 Great Hamlet, Derbyshire, 268, 270  
 Great Migration Study Project, 70, 151–52
- Green, 248, 250  
     Caroline, 62  
     Elisabeth ([—?—]) Carter, 32–33  
     Gilbert, 60  
     Henry, 60  
     Hester, 61  
     Jane, 61  
     Joseph, 176, 187



- Rebecca, 29, 32–33  
 Richard, 54  
 Richmond, 60  
 Thomas, 29–33  
 Greencastle, Pa., 71–72  
 Greene Co., Ga., 281–82, 284–85  
 Greenfield, John Kelly, 261  
 Greenport, N.Y., 290  
 Greenspan, Bennett, 243  
 Greenstreet, 11  
   James, 17  
   J. S., 15  
   Sarah Margaret (Crouse), 12–15, 17  
 Greenville, Ala., 88  
 Gregory, John, 34  
 Grey. *See* Gray  
 Griener, Anna Joe (Crosby), 86, 88  
 Griffin  
   James, 171  
   John, 195, 198  
   Mary (Fullerton), 172  
   Sarah, 172  
   Sarah (Bass), 193, 195–96, 198–99. *Var.* Sally  
   Samuel, 171–72  
*Griffith's Valuation*, 74, 301  
 Grimes, John, 221  
 Groar, Emerline, 61  
 Guarino, Tricia Hembree (*cited*), 17  
 Guggenheun, W. J., 145  
 Guilford Co., N.C., 191–92  
 Guker, Fred D., 174  
 Guyana, 70. *See also* British Guiana  
 Guy, Philippa, 121–22
- H—
- Hackley, Zilphia, 218  
 Hadfield  
   Martha, 270  
   Mary, 270  
   Mary (Barnes), 270  
   William, 270  
 Hadfield, Derbyshire, 268  
 Hail, Tony, 61  
 Haile, Nicholas, 25  
 Haines, Jeffrey L. (*reviewer*), 70–71  
 Hains, 276. *See also* Haynes  
 Hait, Michael (*author*), 3, 19–33  
 Hake, June *cover*
- Haley, Alex, 302  
 Halifax Co., Va., 132–34, 136, 192  
   Hunting Creek Bapt. Ch., 132  
 Halifax, Nova Scotia, 176–77, 187, 205  
 Hall  
   Elizabeth, 272  
   Elizabeth ([—?—]), 272  
   Jane, 270  
   John, 269–70  
   Lawrence, 267, 270–72  
   Margaret, 272  
   Margarett (Barnes), 267, 269–72  
   Maria (Garlick), 269  
   Martha, 270  
   Martha (Barnes), 267–72  
   Mary, 269–70  
   Samuel, 270  
   Thomas, 267, 269–70, 272  
 Hamelton, Silvey, 61  
 Hamer, Susan, *March cover*  
 Hamilton, James A. (*author*), 11  
 Hamilton, Mo., 13  
 Hamilton National Genealogical Society, 6  
 Hammitt, 305  
 Hammond  
   George, 151  
   N. J. (*cited*), 259  
 Hampden Co., Mass., 149, 306  
   Black families, 306  
   Native Americans, 306  
 Hampshire Co., Mass., 149  
 Hampton  
   Philip L., 137, 139  
   Thomas Gill, 34  
 Hancock Co., Ga., 95, 282–84  
 Hanes  
   Cameron Reed, 141  
   Clara Louise, 141  
   George Carlton, 141  
   George William, 141  
   Hary Altenburg, 141  
   Hattie Altenburg, 141  
   Kitty Perle, 141  
   Laura Wilmett, 141  
   M. Ella, 141  
   Mary Battles, 141  
   Moses, 141  
   Sarah E., 141, 143–44  
 Hankerson, Mary F., 265  
 Hankerville, Mary, 121–22  
 Hanson, Robin A. (*reviewer*), 71–72
- Hardin. *Var.* Harden  
   Calvin. *See* John Calvin  
   John Calvin, 288. *Var.* Calvin  
   Lavinia Anne (Tatum), 288  
 Hardin Co., Ky., 220  
 Harford Co., Md., 20, 22, 29  
   Broad Creek, 20–21  
   Deer Creek, 20  
   Deer Creek Middle Hundred, 22  
   Spesutia Ch., 20  
   St. George's Epis. Ch., 20–22  
   Susquehanna River, 20  
 Harrald, 225  
 Harris  
   Charly, 60  
   Henry, 61  
   Mary (Wetherell), *March cover*  
   Maureen (*contrib.*), 266  
   Raymond I. (*contrib.*), 67  
 Harryman  
   John, 34  
   William, 34  
 Hartke, Jill (*cited*), 15  
 Harvard Univ., *March cover*  
 Harvey  
   George Barnett, 231  
   Emily Allen (Mahan), 231  
 Haslop, James, 37. *See also* Heslap  
 Hastings  
   Ezra, 9, 16  
   Ezra Stewart, 16  
   Louisa, 16  
   Maria (Stewart), 9, 16  
 Hatcher, Patricia Law (*cited*), 215  
 Hatchett, 167  
 Haverhill, Mass., 302–3  
 Hawk, 289  
 Hawkeshead, Lancashire, 184  
 Hawkins, Sarah, 28  
 Haws, Lancashire, 179  
 Hayes, Rutherford B., 140  
 Hayfield, Derbyshire, 268–72  
 Hay, John G., 174. *Var.* Hoy  
 Haynes. *Var.* Hains  
   Henry, 276, 284–85  
   Rebecca (Tatum), 276, 285  
 Hayward, Thomas, 176  
 Haywood, Stephen, 59  
 Headrick, A. M. (*cited*), 226  
 Heady, 225  
   Stillwell, 209  
   Thomas, Jr., 213  
 Health  
   DNA, 66, 302. Standards, 243

- Heard  
     Charles Anderson, 289  
     Martha Frances (Tatum), 289  
 Hebert, 289  
 Hecker, David A. (*reviewed*), 72–73  
 Heffelfinger  
     Adolphus S., 142  
     Aletha Jane, 144  
     Bertha (Beard), 144  
     Bible, 141–46  
     Bobby, 143  
     Burton Roy, 144  
     Charles Martin, 142  
     Charles W., 141, 143–44  
     C. W., 142  
     Danny Bill, 143  
     Donald, 143  
     Ella May, 144  
     Ellen L. (Imhoff), 144  
     Florence, 143  
     Frank Leslie, 144  
     George, 142  
     Grace, 143  
     Grant Montgomery, 142  
     Hal. Beard, 143  
     Harold P., 142  
     Hazel, 142  
     Helen, 143  
     Howard W., 142  
     infant, 142  
     M. V., 144  
     Sarah, 142  
     Sarah E. (Hanes), 143–44  
     Zephрина Bell, 144  
 Helland Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Hellwig, Wilhelm (*cited*), 299  
 Hempstead, Joshua, 308  
 Henderson  
     Harold (*author*), 83, 103–12  
     Rocksey, 61  
 Hendrickson, 109  
     Mary, 109  
 Hening, William Waller (*cited*), 168  
 Henningfield, Melinda Daffin (*author*), 163, 207–28  
 Henrico Co., Va., 199  
 Henry, 100  
     Cynthia, 95–97, 102  
     John Kelly, 95  
     John Kelly, Jr., 95  
     Nancy (Brown), 95  
     Robert, 60  
 Heraldry, 302  
 Herber, Mark D. (*cited*), 113  
 Herd. *See* Hird  
 Herrington, Louise, 142  
 Heslap, John, 37. *See also* Haslop  
 Hesse, Ger., 292, 295–97, 299  
 Hibble, Joseph, 31  
 Hickman Co., Tenn., 192, 196–97. Defeated Creek, 196  
 Hill, 190  
     Ann, 113–14  
     Betsey (Bray), 115. *See also* Elizabeth (Bray)  
     Dorcas, 113–14, 123  
     Elizabeth, 113–14, 116  
     Elizabeth (Bray), *June cover*, 113–28. *Var.* Betsey  
     James, *June cover*, 113–14  
     Jane, 114–15. *Var.* Jennifer  
     Jennifer, 113–14. *Var.* Jane  
     John, *June cover*, 113–14  
     Marry, 62  
     Mary, 113–16, 123  
     Mary (Pearce), *June cover*  
     Mary (Pinch), 113  
     Mary Ann (Snowden), *June cover*  
     Ronald Ames (*author*), 83, 113–28; (*cited*), 116; (*contrib.*), *March cover*, *June cover*, 290  
     Simon, 127  
     Thomas, 113–14, 116  
     William, *June cover*, 113–28  
 Hillegas, Jan (*ackn.*), 245; (*cited*), 262  
 Hillershausen, Hesse, 299  
 Himmler, Heinrich, 291  
 Hinch, 225  
 Hinckley, Kathleen W. (*cited*), 101  
 Hinds Co., Miss., 264–65  
 Hinds, Harold E., Jr. (*reviewer*), 301–2  
 Hinman  
     Charles, *March cover*  
     Susan (Denison), *March cover*  
 Hird  
     Anna, 182, 186  
     Mrs., 186  
     Susanna, 182, 186  
 Hobbs, John, 221  
 Hodge, 227  
 Hodges, Sharon (*ackn.*), 245  
 Hodson, Mr., 176  
 Hoe, Adeline Elizabeth, 231–32  
 Hoffman, Debra A. (*contrib.*), 146  
 Holden, 40  
 Holland  
     Francis, 185  
     Thomas, 60  
 Hollick, Martin E. (*reviewed*), 69–70  
 Hollins, Ala., 142  
 Holloway  
     Henrietta (Mitchell), 132  
     Nathan, 132  
     Nathaniel, 132  
     Whitfield, 132  
 Holly Springs, Miss., 261  
     Rust College, 261–62  
     Shaw Univ., 261–62  
 Holman, William Perkins, Jr., 303  
 Ho[ll]man, Winifred Lovering (*cited*), 76  
 Home Children, 304  
 Homes, Green, 61  
 Hopkins Co., Ky., 210  
 Horniday, Mary, 142  
 Horse Prairie, Ill., 174.  
     Horse and Mule Thief Assn., 174  
 Hoskins, Martha, 166  
 Hotchkiss, William A. (*cited*), 247, 250  
 Houghton, John, 182  
 Howard  
     Henry, 34  
     Theodore, 290  
 Howel  
     Eady, 62  
     Silver, 62  
 Howell, 285  
     John, 283  
     Rebecca, 276, 282–83  
     Sarah (Parker), 283  
 Howland, John, 70  
 Hoy, John G., 174. *Var.* Hay  
 Hubbard, A., 220  
 Huber, Roy A. (*cited*), 226  
 Huchans, Caroline, 61  
 Huck  
     Anna Catharina, 293–94  
     Anna Cath. Philippina, 293  
     Anna Margaretha, 293  
     Anna Regina Christina (Schäffer), 293–98, 300  
     Bernhard, 296  
     Catharina Elsa ([—?—]), 293–94  
     Catharina Margaretha, 293  
     Elisabeth Regina Wolradina Catharina, 291–300

- Frantz Philip, 293  
 Franz Ludwig, 293  
 Hans–Heinrich, 296,  
     299–300  
 Johan Jost, 293  
 Johann Caspar, 293  
 Johann Conrad, 293–96  
 Johann Friedrich, 293  
 Johann Hermann, 293  
 Johann Phillip, 300. *Aka*  
     Phillip  
 Johann Stephan, 293–97,  
     299–300  
 Konrad, 294  
 Liese, 293  
 Maria Catharina, 299  
 Phillip, 300. *Aka* Johann  
     Phillip  
 Hudson, Ann (Johnson), 170  
 Hughes, Fred (*cited*), 192  
 Hull  
     Joseph, 172  
     Mary (Fullerton), 171–72  
     William, 171  
 Humble  
     Henry T., 289  
     Martha Frances (Tatum),  
         289  
 Humphreys Co., Miss., 263, 265  
 Hunsberger, Eliza, *March cover*  
 Hunt, 166  
 Hunter  
     Harmon, 11, 18  
     Joan A. (*reviewer*), 302–3  
     Joseph, 211  
     Mary Amanda Medley (*cited*),  
         211  
     Mary Ann (Crouse), 11–12,  
         18  
     Mary E., 14  
     Rowland, 176  
     Stephen Ben (*cited*), 211  
 Hyde, Ham, 206  
  
     —I—  
 Illinois, 103–11, 129–36  
     Chicago, 142–43, 264  
     Cook Co., 263–64  
     Crab Orchard, 131  
     Franklin Co., 130  
     General Assembly, 174  
     Horse Prairie, 174. Horse and  
         Mule Thief Assn., 174  
     La Salle Co., 109–10. Ottawa,  
         109  
     Livingston Co., 109–10.  
         Reading Twp., 110  
     Ottawa, 109  
     Randolph Co., 174  
     Saline Co., 129–30. Bankston  
         Fork Bapt. Ch., 130  
     Streator, 109–10  
     Williamson Co., 131. Crab  
         Orchard, 131  
 Imhoff, Ellen L., 144  
 Immighausen, Hesse, 299  
 Indiana, 9, 15, 35–47, 103–12,  
     142, *December cover*  
     Adams Co., 107  
     adoption, informal, 7–18  
     Bluffton, 110–11. Thoma  
         Funeral Home, 111  
     Butler, 141–43  
     Center Square, 8–9  
     Co. F, 140th Ind. Vol. Inf.  
         (Civil War), 105  
     Cotton Twp., Switzerland  
         Co., 8  
     Daviss Co., 36, 46  
     Dearborn Co., 9, 16  
     Elkhart, 7–8. Public Library,  
         7  
     Elkhart Co., 7–8, 18  
     Germans, 63  
     *Hoosier Genealogist*:  
         *Connections, The*  
         (journal), 63  
     Indianapolis, 7, 63. State  
         Dept. of Health, 7  
     Jay Co., 105–6, 110. Bear  
         Creek Twp., 107;  
         Jackson Twp., 106;  
         Penn Twp., 106  
     Jefferson Co., 16, 46  
     Knox, 109–10  
     Knox Co., 36  
     Lake Co., 110  
     Madison, 41–42, 47  
     Marshall Co., 107  
     Ohio Co., 9, 16. Cass Twp.,  
         16  
     Orange Co., 189–99.  
         Southeast Twp., 190  
     Paoli, 190  
     *Peopling Indiana: The Ethnic*  
         *Experience* (book), 63  
     Pulaski Co., 109. Beaver  
         Twp., 109  
     Randolph Co., 105  
     Reiffsburg, 106, 111  
     Ripley Co., 9, 16  
     Rising Sun, 16  
     Starke Co., 108–10  
     State Dept. of Health, 7  
     Sugar Branch, 9  
     Switzerland Co., 7–9, 16, 18.  
         Center Square, 8–9;  
         Cotton Twp., 8–9;  
         Public Library, 7; Sugar  
         Branch, 9; Vevay, 9  
     Versailles, 12  
     Vevay, 7–9. Vevay Cem., 7  
     Waterloo, 142–43  
     Wells Co., 104, 106–7, 111.  
         Harrison Twp., 106;  
         Reiffsburg, 106, 111  
 Indianapolis, Ind., 7, 63  
     State Dept. of Health, 7  
 Indian War, 217  
 Industrial Revolution, 64  
 Inman, Mack, 61  
 Institute of Genealogy and  
     Historical Research, 85  
 Institut généalogique Drouin,  
     203. *Var.* Drouin  
         genealogical institute  
 Iowa, 112  
     Louisa Co., 107  
 Iredell, James (*cited*), 191  
 Ireland, 195  
     Belfast, 74  
     Clare, 301, 309  
     Coolavin, 309  
     Corran. *See* Corrin  
     Corrin, 309. *Aka* Corran  
     Dublin, 74  
     famine, 68  
     Fermanagh, 74. Census, 75;  
         civil registration, 75;  
         church records, 74–75;  
         *Griffith's Valuation*, 74  
     Kilballyowen Par., 301  
     Mayo, 153  
     migration to U.S., 68–69  
     National Library, 309  
     Newtown Stewart, 146  
     Palatines, 68  
     Roscommon, 309  
     Sligo, 309  
     Tipperary Protestants, 68  
     Tireragh. *See* Tyreragh  
     Tirerril, 309  
     Tyreragh, 309. *Aka* Tireragh  
         Westmeath, 309  
 Irving, Dora Willie, 263  
 Isaac, Henry, 60  
 Isherwood, William, 177–78  
 Islington, Liverpool, 181–82,  
     184, 186

Ives, Charles Edward, *March cover*

—J—

#### Jackson

Adam, 308–9  
Amarintha L. (Varner), 288  
Archibald, 200  
Joan ([—?—]), 308  
John, 308  
Lewis, 274–75, 288  
Nacy ([—?—]), 200  
Roswell F. (*cited*), 54  
Virginia A., 275, 288  
Jackson College, Miss., 264  
Jackson Co., Mich., *June cover*  
Jackson, Ga., 252  
Jackson, Miss., 264–65  
Campbell College, 264  
Jackson College, 264  
Jackson Par., La., 273–75, 280, 287–90  
Jackson, Tenn., 86–87, 89, 92  
Jacobstow Par., Cornwall, 117–18  
Jacobus, Donald Lines, 302  
award, 70, 202; (*cited*), 163  
Jamaica, 71  
James, John, 22  
Jane. *See* Jaynes  
Janes. *See* Jaynes  
Jarvis, Rupert (*cited*), 185–86  
Jasper Co., Ga., 283–84  
Jasper Co., Mo., 15, 17, 18.  
Weaver Cem., 17  
Jay Co., Ind., 105–6, 110  
Bear Creek Twp., 107  
Jackson Twp., 106  
Penn Twp., 106  
Jayne. *See* Jaynes  
Jaynes. *Vars.* Jane, Janes, Jayne,  
Jeannes, Jeans, Jones  
Anna J., 37. *Aka* Cornelia  
Ann  
Catherine, 37, 36–43, 45–47  
Catherine (Crawford), 43–44  
Cornelia Ann, 37–38, 40,  
44–46. *Aka* Anna J.  
Eliza, 41, 43–44, 47  
Elizabeth C., 166  
George, 36–37  
Henry, 37–41, 43–44, 46  
Henry D., 36–37  
Henry N., 38, 40–41. *Aka*  
Norton H.  
Henry Norton, 35–47

Isabella (Smith), 41–43, 47  
James, 36–37  
Jane, 41, 44–45, 47  
John, 36–37  
Lavinia, 36  
Letitia (White), 166  
Letty ([—?—]), 166  
Martha, 36  
Mary, 41, 46  
Naaman, 36. *Vars.* Naam,  
Nachum, Nahum  
Nacum, 37. *Vars.* Naam,  
Naaman, Nahum  
Nahum, 37. *Vars.* Naam,  
Naaman, Nacum  
Nancy, 40–41  
Nancy (Davis), 36, 46  
Nancy (White), 166  
Nelson, 37, 41–43, 45–47  
Norton H. *See* Henry N.  
Rachel M. (Perrin), 36  
Rhoda, 41, 44–46  
Richard, 37  
Robert, 41  
Robert Tillison, 41, 46  
Sarah, 36–38, 40  
Sarah Hannah, 41, 43, 47  
Susan (Arthur), 46  
Susan J. (*author*), 36  
Jeannes. *See* Jaynes  
Jeans. *See* Jaynes  
Jeffers, John Robinson, *March cover*  
Jefferson  
Thomas, 101  
Thomas R., 101  
Jefferson City, Mo., 11. Missouri  
State Archives, 11  
Jefferson Co., Ala., 88  
Jefferson Co., Ind., 16, 46  
Jefson, Elzey, 62  
Jenifer, John T. (*cited*), 57–58  
Jewel. *See* Jewell  
Jewell, George, 222. *Var.* Jewel  
Jinkins, Marah, 62  
Johnson, 287. *Var.* Johnston  
Alices, 62  
Ann, 170  
Anna S., 261–62  
Ann (Burgan), 19  
Antony, 60  
Arnold, 60  
Berry, 60  
Debby (*cited*), 274, 290  
Elen, 61  
Elizabeth ([—?—]), 169, 171  
Elizabeth Cheyney, 169

Elizabeth (Fullerton), 168–70,  
173  
Fullington, 166  
George Washington, 166  
Gideon, 192, 194–97  
Gideon, Jr., 195, 199  
Hannah, 170  
Henry, 60  
James, 165–73  
James Fullington, 166, 169,  
173  
Jane ([—?—]) White, 166, 169  
Jane Hamilton, 166  
Jeremiah Fullington, 166  
Jesse, 12, 18  
John, 31, 61  
John B. (*cited*), 96  
John W., 18  
Lettice ([—?—]), 166–68.  
*Vars.* Lettey, Letty  
Lettice (Shepherd), 166–69,  
173. *Vars.* Lettey, Letty  
Letty Shepherd, 169, 173  
Mary, 170  
Morris, 132  
Nancy ([—?—]), 166  
Nancy (White), 169, 173  
Nancy Richard, 166  
Phillipa (Crouse), 11–14, 18  
Preston, 59  
Rev. Mr., 186  
Richard, 166–73  
Sally (Fleming), 132  
Samuel, 176, 188  
Sarah (Cooper), 168–69  
Solomon, 60  
Ursula (Walker), 194–95.  
*Var.* Ursly  
William, 23, 31, 169, 171  
Johnston. *Var.* Johnson  
Jones. *See also* Jaynes  
Ben, 60  
Emble, 61  
John, 168–70  
Lidney, 60  
Roger M. (*ackn.*), 165  
S. B., 59, 62  
Thomas W. (*ed.*), 3, 83, 163, 243

—K—

Kaemmerlen, Cathy J. (*cited*),  
246  
Kansas  
Baxter Springs, 17  
Cherokee, 14

- Cherokee Co., 7, 17.  
     Genealogical-Historical Society, 7  
 Columbus, 7  
 Topeka, 13  
 Kay, James, 206  
 Keane, 301  
     Daniel, 301  
     John Francis, 301  
     Margaret, 301  
     Margaret (Keane), 301  
 Keeth. *See also* Keith  
     Alexander, 30  
     John, 30  
 Keith. *See also* Keeth  
     Austin, 60  
     Christian, 30  
 Kelly  
     Ann, 251, 256  
     Augustus. *See* Augustus Bennefield  
     Belle Warren Smith, 260  
     Betty, 250  
     Dick. *See* Richard  
     Eliza Ann, 256  
     Emily, 251, 256–57, 261.  
     *Aka* Emily Bennefield  
     Henry Raymond, 256  
     Juda, 246, 249–54, 256–57, 261. *Aka* Judy Kelly, Judy Barefield  
     Judy. *See* Juda  
     Julia Ann, 251, 257  
     Laura Lavinia, 245–66. *Aka* Laura L. Bennefield  
     Madison. *See* Madison Bennefield  
     Mary (Cooley), 259  
     Richard “Dick,” 250  
     Samuel, 250–51  
     Thomas Simmons, 258–61  
     William, 250, 252. *See also* William Bennefield  
 Kelly’s Band, 260  
 Kemper, C. E., 266  
 Kempthorn. *See also* Kimthorn  
     Elizabeth (Bray), 119  
     Thomas, 119  
 Kendal. *See* Kendall  
 Kendall, 226 *Vars.* Kendal, Kindel  
     Conney. *See* Constance (Gray)  
     Constance (Gray), 219, 226  
     James, 219  
 Kendal, Westmoreland, 186  
 Kendrick  
     George, 75–76  
     Ruth (Bowen), 75  
 Kennedy, Gerry (*reviewed*), 309  
 Kennett, Lee (*cited*), 49  
 Kenngam, James, 172  
 Kent Co., Mich., *March cover.*  
     Alpine Twp., *March cover, June cover*  
 Kent, Nicholas, 121–22  
 Kentucky, 211, 216–17, 231  
     13th Regt. (War of 1812), 217  
     Bowling Green, 7–8.  
     Kentucky Library, 7  
     Breckenridge Co., 220–21  
     Christian Co., 210, 217–19  
     Clark Co., 221  
     Clay Lick Creek, 210–11  
     Fayette Co., 221  
     Fort Boonsborough, 194  
     Franklin Co., 218  
     Gallatin Co., 214–16, 218–19, 221–24, 226, 228.  
     Corn Creek, 214–15, 219, 222; Corn Creek Academy, 219; Corn Creek Ch., 219, 222, 225–26  
     Hardin Co., 220  
     Hopkins Co., 210  
     House of Representatives, 226  
     Kentucky Library, Bowling Green, 7  
     Lexington, 229. Earthquake (1811), 229  
     Lincoln Co., 194, 215  
     Livingston Co., 209–12, 216, 222–24, 226–28  
     Logan Co., 210, 216  
     Louisville, 64, 217  
     Madison Co., 194–98  
     Montgomery Co., 221–22  
     Muddy Creek, 194, 198  
     Nelson Co., 213–21, 223, 226–28. Beard’s Town, 219–20; Cox’s and Simpson’s Creek, 215, 220, 225; Cox’s Creek Baptist Ch., 225; Stewart’s Creek, 220–21  
     Shelby Co., 220  
     Shippingport, 64  
     Todd Co., 214, 217–19  
     Trimble Co., 214. Corn Creek Baptist Ch. Cem., 214, 216–17, 219, 228  
 Kentucky Co., Va., 194  
 Kentucky Dept. for Libraries and Archives, 227  
 Kentucky Historical Society, 218  
 Kentucky Library, Bowling Green, Ky., 7  
 Kentucky Terr., 194. Fort Boonesborough, 194  
 Kerfoot  
     Mr., 176  
     Thomas, 176–77, 187  
 Kerner, Gaiselle (*cited*), 50, 52  
 Key, Peter, 60  
 Khan, Razib (*cited*), 243  
 Kilballyowen Par., Co. Clare, Ire., 301  
 Kilhampton Par., Cornwall, 118–19, 127  
 Kimbrell, Melvin W., 137  
 Kimmel, Helen (*cited*), 13  
 Kimthorn. *See also* Kempthorn  
     Elizabeth (Bray), 127  
     Thomas, 127  
 Kindel. *See* Kendall  
 Kinder, Derbyshire, 267–72  
 King, 225  
     Esther (Walker), 192, 197.  
     *Var.* Easter  
     John, Jr., 192, 197  
     Mary Claire, 243  
     Polly, 225  
     Thomas, 213  
 Kingston, Mo., 7, 10, 12  
 Kinnared. *See* Kinnead  
 Kinnead, David, 40  
 Kirkby Ireleth Par., Lancashire, 182  
 Kirke, Robert (*cited*), 271  
 Kirkham, Lancashire, 183  
 Kline, M. C. (*cited*), 198  
 Klingberg, Frank W. (*cited*), 51–52  
 Knight, Edwin, 99–101  
 Knip  
     Caspar Reinhardt, 298  
     Johann Gebhart, 298  
 Knorr, Peter (*cited*), 299  
 Knox  
     John, 185  
     Ray (*cited*), 208  
 Knox Co., Ind., 36  
 Knox, Ind., 109–10  
 Knuckles, Burr, 60  
 Kohn, Rita (*reviewed*), 64–65

- Kopenhagen, Katherine M. (cited), 226  
 Kramer, Conrad, 174  
 Kraus. *See* Crouse  
 Ku Klux Klan, 71  
 Kvasnicka, Robert M. (cited), 223
- L—
- La Gasse  
 Anne (Russell), 6  
 Bernard, 6  
 Samuel, 6  
 Lagoudakis, Nickola Beatty (author), 163, 165–73; (cited), 165  
 LaGuardia, Fiorello, 76  
 Lainhart, Ann S. (reviewer), 231–32  
 Lake Co., Ind., 110  
 Lamar Co., Ala., 275  
 Lamar, Mo., 7, 10, 12, 17  
 Lambert, Rachel, 105  
 Lancashire, Eng., 175, 178, 182–84, 188, 206  
 Broughton-in-Furness, 182  
 Colton, 184  
 Cumberland Co., 179, 183  
 Dalton-in-Furness, 179  
 Hawkeshead, 184; Haws, 179  
 Kirkby Ireleth Par., 182  
 Kirkham, 183; Millom, 179, 183  
 Over Darwen, 206; Peasholmes, 179  
 Warrington, 175  
 Lancaster Co., Va., 25  
 Lancaster, Eng., 185  
 Landry, Yves (cited), 204  
 Laneast Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Langlos by Camelford Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Lanhydrock Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Lanivet Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Lanlivery Par., Cornwall, 118  
 La Pocatière, Que., 202–4  
 La Salle Co., Ill., 109–10.  
 Ottawa, 109  
 Latane, 172  
 Lauderdale, 131  
 Lauderdale Co., Miss., 87, 92–93, 97–98  
 Launcells Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Launceston, Eng., 128  
 St. Mary Magdalene, 128  
 Law, Rebecca, 36  
 Lawes, Elizabeth, 116  
 Lawrence, 200  
 Ken (cited), 262  
 Lawrence Co., Mo., 17  
 Lawson  
 Nancy (Tatum), 280, 285  
 Pleasant, 285  
 Layman, Newton, 290  
 Leclerc, Michael J. (reviewed), 147–49  
 Lee, George, 61  
 Lee, Liverpool, 181  
 Leeds, Eng., 206  
 Leeman, Lauren (ackn.), 7; (cited), 15  
 Légaré, Jacques (cited), 203, 205  
 Leigh  
 John, 183–84  
 Mr., 182  
 Lelbach, Hesse, 299  
 Lengefeld, Hesse, 299  
 Lesnewth Par., Cornwall, 118–20, 123–24, 127  
 Lester, Rosey, 62  
 Levron, Charles, 204  
 Levy, 94  
 Lewannick Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Lewis  
 Guy, 263–64  
 Thomas, 215, 222  
 Lewthwaite, Ann, 179  
 Lexington, Ky., 229  
 earthquake (1811), 229  
 Libbey  
 Abigail (Pinkham) Smith, December cover  
 Reuben, December cover  
 Lichfield, Staffordshire, 267–68, 270–71  
 Liefer  
 Dietrich, 174  
 Louis, 174  
 Lin  
 Cherry, 62  
 Elizer, 62  
 Lincoln Co., Ky., 194, 215  
 Lincoln Co., Va. *See* Kentucky  
 Lincoln Par., La., 273–75, 288–89  
 Fellowship Cem., 289  
 Wesley Chapel Cem., 288  
 Lind, Jennie, 142  
 Linn Co., Mo., 35–36, 38, 46–47  
 Liscard, Chester, 184  
 Liskeard Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Little  
 Barbara Vines (cited), 215  
 Claudia (Smith), 90  
 John Buckner (cited), 96  
 Nettie (Smith), 90  
 Little Prairie, Mo., 229–30  
 earthquake (1811), 229–30  
 Little River, Ga., 282  
 Littlewoolton, Liverpool, 181  
 Liverpool, Eng., 175–77, 179–88  
 Benn's Garden, 181  
 Islington, 181–82, 184, 186  
 Lee, 181; Littlewoolton, 181  
 Richmond, 184  
 St. Nicholas Par., 180  
 Livingston, 308  
 Livingston Co., Ill., 109–10.  
 Reading Twp., 110  
 Livingston Co., Ky., 209–12, 216, 220, 223–24, 226–28  
 Clay Lick Creek, 210–11  
 Livingston Co., Mo., 12  
 Lloyd  
 Harriet, 251252  
 Mr., 176  
 William A., 252. *Aka* William A. Bennefield  
 Lloyd's List, 187  
 Logan Co., Ky., 210, 216  
 London, Eng., 6, 150, 163, 176–77, 184, 187  
 Who Do You Think You Are Live, 150  
 Longacre, Edward C. (cited), 260  
 Longerich, Peter (cited), 291  
 Long Island, N.Y., 232  
 Setauket, 232  
 Stony Brook, 232  
 Loos-Noji, Pamela (contrib.), 140  
 Los Angeles Co., Calif., 265  
 Lostwithiel Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Louisa Co., Iowa, 107  
 Louisiana, 66, 273–90  
 Catahoula Par., 273–74, 280, 286–90  
 Co. A, 6th Inf. CSA (Civil War), 289  
 Co. I, 25th Inf., CSA (Civil War), 289  
 Co. I, 28th Inf., CSA (Civil War), 288  
 Converse, 288. Oak Grove Cem., 288, 290  
 Dist. of, 208

- Jackson Par., 273–75, 280, 287–90  
 Lincoln Par., 273–75, 288–89.  
     Fellowship Cem., 289;  
     Wesley Chapel Cem., 288  
 New Orleans, 64, 260–61.  
     Straight Univ., 261  
 Orleans Par., 259–60  
 Sabine Par., 274, 288–90.  
     Belmont Cem., 274,  
     288–89; Sardis Cem.,  
     275  
     Terr. of Orleans, 223  
     Union Par., 288–89  
 Louisiana Purchase (1803), 208  
 Louisiana Terr., 208, 223  
 Louisville, Ky., 64, 217  
 Lovell, 167  
 Lower Brighter, St. Kew, 115  
 Lowe, Thomas, Sr., 193–94, 198  
 Lowndes Co., Miss., 261  
 Lucas, Charles, 209  
 Ludworth, Derbyshire, 268  
 Lunenburg Co., Va., 165–73,  
     283  
 Lutheran Theological Southern  
     Seminary, 66–67  
 Luxulyan Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Lynch, James, 58  
 Lynn, Robert, 60  
 Lyons,  
     John, 176  
     Robert S., 146  
  
     —M—  
 Macconikin, John, 26–27, 33  
 MacGee. *See also* McGee,  
     McGhee  
     Dannel, 59  
     John, 59  
 Mackey, 191  
 Mack, Lousinda, 61  
 MacLeish, Archibald, *March*  
     *cover*  
 Madison Co., Ky., 194–98  
     Muddy Creek, 194, 198  
 Madison Co., Tenn., 89, 93  
 Madison, Ga., 252–53  
 Madison, Ind., 41–42, 47  
 McGinnay  
     Ella May (Heffelfinger), 144  
     Wm., 144  
 Mahan, Emily Allen, 231  
 Maine, 147  
 Maker, Cornwall, 125  
 Mallett  
     Elisha, 280, 287  
     Nancy (Tatum), 280, 287  
 Malone  
     Angeline, 62  
     Ellen Hawkins (Williams),  
         265  
     Felex, 61  
     Rollins J., 265  
 Manaton, William P., 290  
 Manchester, Eng., 181–82  
 Mann  
     John Henry (*cited*), 120  
     Rebecca (Howell), 276,  
         282–83  
 Manninge, Anthonie, 123  
 Marbury, Horatio (*cited*),  
     281–82  
 Marhamchurch Par., Cornwall,  
     117–18  
 Marietta Island, Ohio, 40. *Aka*  
     Duvalls Isl., Buckley Isl.  
 Marietta, Ohio, 38, 40, 45, 47  
 Marsden, Richard, 206  
 Marsh  
     Elizabeth ([—?—]), 75  
     Manurvay, 61  
 Marshall Co., Ind., 107  
 Marshall Co., Miss., 261  
 Marshall, J. Wm. (*ackn.*), 13  
 Marthasville, Ga. *See* Atlanta  
 Martin  
     Amans, 201–2  
     Basile, 201–2  
     Charles, 201–5  
     David Kendall (*cited*), 307  
     Félicité, 202, 205  
     François, 201–2  
     Geneviève, 201–6  
     Jean-Balthazar, 201–2  
     Jean-Baptiste, 201–6  
     Joseph, 201–2, 204  
     Ludivine, 201–2, 204–5  
     Marguerite-Osithe, 201–2,  
         205  
     Marie (Brun), 201–6  
     Marie-Josèph, 201–2, 205  
     Natalie, 202, 205  
     Pierre, 201–2  
     Sam, 60  
     Sarah J., 289  
     Simon, 202  
     Thomas, 121–22  
     Thomas H. (*cited*), 258  
     William, 194, 198  
 Martyn, Elizabeth, 125–26  
 Maryland, 38, 214  
     Aberdeen, 20  
     African Americans, 306  
     Annapolis, 21  
     Baltimore Co., 19–34. *Back*  
         River, 27–28; *Back*  
         River Lower Hundred,  
         20, 22, 29, 33;  
         Baltimore Town, 20;  
         Bark River, 20; Bread  
         and Cheese Creek, 25;  
         Chesapeake, 27; Dear  
         Bit, 20; Deer Creek,  
         29, 33; Gunpowder  
         Lower Hundred, 29;  
         Gunpowder River, 27;  
         Gunpowder Upper  
         Hundred, 29; Lower  
         Hundred, 29; Middle  
         River Lower Hundred,  
         29; Middle River  
         Upper Hundred, 29;  
         North Upper Hundred,  
         29; Patapsco Par., 28;  
         Patapsco River, 20,  
         27–28; St. George's  
         Epis. Ch., 20–22; St.  
         George's Par., 28–29;  
         St. John's Ch., 20; St.  
         John's Par., 28–29,  
         32–33; St. Paul's Ch.,  
         20; St. Paul's Par.,  
         28–29, 32–33  
     colonial law, 3  
     DNA law, 243  
     Harford Co., 20, 22, 29. *Broad*  
         Creek, 20–21; Deer  
         Creek, 20; Deer Creek  
         Middle Hundred, 22;  
         Spesutia Ch., 20; St.  
         George's Epis. Ch.,  
         20–22; Susquehanna  
         River, 20  
     Suitland, 265. Lincoln  
         Memorial Cem., 265  
     tax law, 3  
 Maryland Genealogical Society, 6  
 Maryland Historical Society, 6  
 Mason  
     Almond Wood, *June cover*  
     J. S., 266  
 Massachusetts, 65, 147, 210  
     Berkshire Co., 149  
     Boston, *March cover*. Boston  
         Univ. genealogical  
         research certificate  
         program, 85



- (Massachusetts, *continued*)  
 Bristol Co., 254  
 Cambridge, 65  
 Charlestown, 65  
 Dorchester, 72. First Ch., 72;  
   Squantum's Neck, 72  
 Essex Society of Genealogists,  
   6  
 Franklin Co., 149  
 Hampden Co., 149, 306.  
   Black families, 306;  
   Native Americans, 306  
 Hampshire Co., 149  
 Harvard Univ., *March cover*  
 Haverhill, 302–3  
 Methuen, *December cover*  
 Milton, 72. Hancock Cem.,  
   72. *See also* Quincy  
 New Bedford, 7, 254  
 Palmer, *December cover*  
 Plymouth Colony, 151,  
   307–8  
 Quincy, 72. *See also* Milton  
 Rehoboth, 75–76  
 Roxbury, *March cover*  
 Springfield, Mass., 306  
 Taunton, Plymouth Colony,  
   307–8  
 Watertown, 65  
 western families, 149–50  
 Weymouth, 75  
 Windsor, 72  
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, 302  
 Massachusetts Bay Company,  
   150–52. Winthrop Fleet,  
   150–52  
 Massachusetts Historical Society.  
   *Collections*, 303  
 Massachusetts Society  
   of Genealogists  
   (MASSOG), 70  
 Masson  
   Leaner, 61  
   Rachel, 61  
 Masterson  
   Bertha, 109  
   James, 109  
   James Clark, 109  
   James E., 108–11  
   Mary Elizabeth (Potter),  
     104–12  
   Mary (Hendrickson), 109  
   Ooey. *See* Ora  
   Ora, 109. *Var.* Ooey  
 Mathews, Barbara J. (*reviewer*),  
   72  
 Matlock, John, 192  
 Matzenger, George (*cited*), 89  
 Maxedon  
   Lewis, 190  
   Margaret White, 190  
   Sarah E. (Walker), 190  
 Maxwell, Robert, 31  
 May, Susanna, 121–22  
 Mayes, 134  
   Elizabeth ([—?—]), 135–36  
   Johanna, 135–36  
   William, 135  
   William, Sr., 135–36  
 Mayflower Five Generations  
   Project, 70  
 Mayo, Ire., 153  
 Mays, Church, 60  
 McAlpine, Alberta F., 263–64  
 McAvoy, Dr., 305  
 McBrayer, Lindsay, 87  
 McCall, Mary E., 17  
 McClelland, Josch, 60  
 McClintock, Ann, 192–93  
 McCloskey. *Var.* McCroskey  
   Jethro, 104, 106–7. *See* Jethro  
     Potter.  
 McColler, Embley, 61  
 McCool  
   Benjamin Allen, 281, 287  
   Benjamin C., 281, 287  
   Jane (Tatum), 281, 287  
   Mary (Tatum), 281, 287. *Var.*  
     Polly  
   Peter, 281  
   Polly (Tatum). *See* Mary  
     (Tatum)  
   Sandal, 281. *Var.* Sandle  
 McCormick  
   Ann (Kelly), 251, 256  
   William, 251, 256  
 McCraw, 132  
 McCrory, Esther, 196  
 McCroskey, 106–7. *Var.*  
   McCloskey  
   Jacob, 107, 112  
   John, 107  
   Joseph, 107  
   Mahala, 107  
   Mary E., 107  
   Minerva H. (Potter), 105,  
     112.  
 McCullough, David (*cited*), 231  
 McDade  
   Alexander W., 274, 278–79  
   Charles, 278–79, 281  
   Henrietta, 274, 280  
   James, 274, 278–80, 287  
   Nancy E., 274  
   Martha, 273–75, 287–90  
   William, 274, 278–79  
 McDonald, 21, 225  
 McEover, Mothey, 62  
 McGaha, Elmisey ([—?—]), 289  
 McGee  
   John, 56  
   Malissey, 62. *See also* MacGee,  
     McGhee  
 McGhee. *See also* MacGee,  
   McGee  
   Dannel, 59  
 McGhie, Angela (*ackn.*), 103  
 McGinnis, Carol (*cited*), 215  
 McGrath, Geo., 109–10  
 McIntyre, Cathe, 103  
 McKenny, John, 171  
 McKnight, 186  
 McLaughlin, Neil, 278–79. *Var.*  
   McLaughlin  
 McLaughlin. *Var.* McLaughlin  
   Neil, 278–79  
   Willia, 34  
 McLean, 39  
 McMillin, Teresa Steinkamp  
   (*reviewer*), 72–73  
 McMullin, Phillip W. (*cited*), 277  
 McMurry, Linda O. (*cited*), 262  
 McNealy, Scott (*cited*), 243  
 McNeil, Mack, 61  
 Medley, 211  
   John L., 213  
 Meineringhausen, Hesse, 299  
 Mellor, Derbyshire, 268  
 Memphis, Tenn., 86  
 Menchaca, Martha (*reviewed*),  
   152–53  
 Menheniot Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Mercersburg, Pa., 71–72  
 Meridian, Miss., 91  
 Merriam, John, 60  
 Merriman, Brenda Dougall  
   (*reviewer*), 303–5  
 methodology and subject areas  
   adoption, informal, 7–18  
   divorce law, 200  
   DNA standards, 243  
   evidence, indirect, 83, 129–36  
   genealogists as historians,  
     73–74  
   genealogy and the law, 3  
   “grass widows,” 103  
   handwriting, 226–28  
   identity complexities, 163  
   inconsistent, incorrect,  
     and missing records,  
     85–102

- onomastics, 228  
 oral history, 66–68  
 photographs, dating military,  
     150  
 Methuen, Mass., *December cover*  
 Mexican Revolution, 152  
 Mexican War, 152  
 Mexico, 152–53  
 Michaelstow Par., Cornwall,  
     118, 120  
 Michigan, 7, 103–12, *December*  
     *cover*  
     Detroit, 228  
     Grand Rapids, *June cover*  
     Jackson Co., *June cover*  
     Kent Co., *March cover*. *Alpine*  
         *Twp., March cover, June*  
         *cover*  
     Milford, 111  
     Muskegon, 111  
     Oakland Co., *March cover*  
     Sparta, *March cover*  
 Micklos  
     Bertha (Alberson), 108, 110  
     John, 110  
 Middletown Valley Historical  
     Society, 6  
 Midwest, 149  
 migration (American), 231  
 Milano, Kenneth W. (*reviewed*),  
     305  
 Milford, Mich., 111  
 Miller  
     Andrew Jackson, 56  
     Andy, 60  
     Caesar, 60  
     Hannah (Crouse), 11–13, 18  
     John, 18  
     Rarichal, 61  
     William, 60  
 Millom, Lancashire, 179, 183  
 Mills  
     Elizabeth Shown (*cited*), 67  
     Gary B. (*cited*), 51  
     Joe, 60  
     Peter, 72  
     Ralph, Jr. (*cited*), 276, 280  
     Walter M. (*cited*), 276, 280  
 Milner, Matilda, 61  
 Milton, Mass., 72 *See also* Quincy  
     Hancock Cem., 72.  
 Minard, Duncan, 59, 62  
 Minion, Francy, 62  
 Minneapolis, Minn., 262  
 Minnesota  
     Minneapolis, 262  
 Minster Par., Cornwall, 118, 123  
 Mississippi, 85–102, 190, 231,  
     262  
     Alcorn Co., 261  
     Clarke Co., 88, 92, 94, 98,  
         285  
     Co. B, 14th Miss., CSA  
         (Civil War), 88  
     Columbus, 261  
     Corinth, 261–62. Forest Hill  
         Cem., 261  
     Enterprise, 88, 92–94  
     Hinds Co., 264–65  
     Holly Springs, 261. Rust  
         College, 261–62; Shaw  
         Univ., 261–62  
     Humphreys Co., 263, 265  
     Jackson, 264–65. Campbell  
         College, 264; Jackson  
         College, 264  
     Lauderdale Co., 87, 92–93,  
         97–98  
     Lowndes Co., 261  
     Marshall Co., 261  
     Meridian, 91  
     Monroe Co., 276–77, 284  
     Noxubee Co., 93  
     Providence, 287. New Hope  
         Baptist Ch. Cem., 287  
     Yazoo River, 190  
 Mississippi Co., Mo., 212  
 Mississippi River, 64, 208, 229  
     earthquake (1811), 229  
 Mississippi Terr., 276–77, 280,  
     283  
     Monroe Co., 276–77, 284  
 Mississippi Valley, 229  
 Missouri, 7–9, 17–18, 35–47,  
     163, 229  
     38th Enrolled Militia, 11  
     adoption, informal, 7–18  
     Alba, 15, 17  
     Barry Co., 197. Kane Cem.,  
         197  
     Barton Co., 7, 10–13, 15, 17  
     Caldwell Co., 7, 10–13,  
         15, 17–18. Barwick  
         Chapel, 18; Brown  
         Cem., 12–13; Prairie  
         Ridge Cem., 13  
     Crawford Co., 10, 12–13,  
         16–18. Delhi Cem., 13  
     Cuba, 16  
     Enrolled Militia, 11  
     Franklin Co., 10–13, 17  
     Hamilton, 13  
     Jasper Co., 15, 17, 18. Weaver  
         Cem., 17  
     Jefferson City, 11. State  
         Archives, 7, 11  
     Kingston, 7, 10, 12  
     Lamar, 7, 10, 12, 17  
     law, 3  
     Lawrence Co., 17  
     Linn Co., 35–36, 38, 46–47  
     Little Prairie, 229–30.  
         Earthquake (1811),  
         229–30  
     Livingston Co., 12  
     Louisiana Purchase (1803),  
         208  
     Louisiana Terr., 223  
     Mississippi Co., 212  
     New Madrid, 64, 208–11,  
         228–30. Earthquake,  
         64, 207–8, 228–30  
     New Madrid Co., 207–28.  
         Tywappity Twp.,  
         208–10; Wolf Island  
         Twp., 210  
     New Salem, 43. North Salem  
         Cem., 43  
     Oak Shade, 12, 16  
     Ray Co., 11  
     Seneca, 17  
     State Archives, 7, 11  
     State Historical Soc., 7  
     St. Charles Co., 197–98  
     St. Francis, 230. Earthquake  
         (1811), 230  
     St. Louis, 64, 262.  
         Washington Park  
         Cem., 262  
     territorial census (1810 and  
         1820), 223  
     Terr. of Orleans, 223  
     Wolf Island Twp., 210  
 Missouri State Archives, 7, 227  
 Missouri Terr., 207–28  
     Louisiana Purchase (1803),  
         208  
     New Madrid Co., 207–28  
 Mitchell, 93  
     Archibald, 132  
     Henrietta, 132  
     Henry, 132  
     John, 132  
     John L., 257  
     Julia Ann (Kelly), 251, 257  
     Mick, 60  
     Nancy, 131–32  
 Mittelman, David (*cited*), 243  
 Mobile and Ohio Railroad, 94  
 Mobile Co., Ala., 86, 89, 92  
 Mockley, George, 215

- Moffat  
 Anna Joe (Crosby), 86  
 William, 86  
 Moneta, Daniela (*reviewer*), 73–74  
 Monk  
 Jane (Ward), 184  
 John Boughey, 184  
 Monroe Co., Miss. Terr., 276–77, 284  
 Montana  
 Corvallis, 111  
 Montgomery. *Var.* Mongomry, Montgemery  
 Andrew, 56  
 Anthony, 56, 59, 62  
 Lousy, 62  
 Matilda, 61  
 Ransom, 54, 60  
 Montgomery Co., Ala., 274–81, 285–89  
 Mt. Meigs, 278, 281  
 Montgomery Co., Ky., 221–22  
 Montgomeryshire, 178  
 Montréal, Université de, 203  
 Moon, 189  
 Charlotte (Pirtle), 189–91, 193–94  
 George Washington, 191  
 Jahue, 191  
 John, 191  
 Mary, 136  
 Sarah ([—?—]), 191  
 Sarah (Pirtle), 191  
 Moore  
 David, 35  
 Eliza (Jaynes), 41, 43–44, 47  
 Sally, 193  
 Sylvanus, 43–44, 47  
 Terry (*ackn.*), 194  
 William, 87  
 Willie Aurelia (Crosby), 85–88, 94  
 Mootry, John, 60  
 Morddel, Anne (*reviewed*), 232–33  
 Moresyde, Derbyshire, 271  
 Morgan Co., Ga., 252  
 Morgan, James, *March cover*  
 Morrall, Turner, 61  
 Morrel, Larros, 62  
 Morris Brown College, Atlanta, 264  
 Morris, Jacob, 27  
 Morse, Jedidiah (*cited*), 223  
 Morwenstow Par., Cornwall, 118–19, 127  
 Mosebach, Fred, 55  
 Moss, John, 184–84  
 Mt. Meigs, Ala., 278, 281  
 Munday, Edmund W., 246  
 Munn, Neill, 100  
 Munrow, John, 180, 186–87  
 Murfphe, Haner, 61  
 Murphy, 110  
 Henry, 11–12  
 Ida E., 141  
 Nathan W. (*ackn.*), 165  
 Neelus, 59  
 Murray  
 Enoch, 209–11, 213  
 Jemima (Gray), 211, 228  
 John, 220  
 Matthew, 34  
 William, 220  
 Musgrove, Capt., 282, 286  
 Muskegon, Mich., 111  
 Mutton  
 Elizabeth (Bray), 117  
 Samuel, 117  
 Myer, Mr., 186  
 Myers, Jacob, 213, 215  
 Mystic, Conn., 151  
 —N—  
 Napoleonic wars, 304  
 Nash, 136  
 Frederick (*cited*), 191  
 Nathan, Tilman, 60  
 National Archives and Records  
 Administration, 52, 57, 63–64  
 guide, 63–64  
 military records, 64  
 New England records, 148  
 National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP), 76  
 National Genealogical Society, 6  
 Distinguished Service Award, 6  
 Family History Writing Contest, 245–66  
 fellows, 6  
 home study course, 35  
 National Genealogical Society Quarterly, 6  
 NGS Quarterly numbering style, 231  
 National Register of Historic Places, 217  
 National Society Daughters of the American Revolution (NSDAR), 273, 282–83  
 Neale, Bennett, 21–22  
 Neeley, Ollie, 212, 224  
 Nelson  
 Amie, 7–9, 18. *See also* Florence Isabelle (Crouse)  
 Amy, 8. *See also* Florence Isabelle (Crouse)  
 Doris (*cited*), 130  
 Florence Isabelle (Crouse), 7–18. *Aka* Amie  
 James, 8  
 Nelson Co., Ky., 213–21, 223, 226–28  
 Beard's Town, 219–20  
 Cox's and Simpson's Creek, 215, 220, 225  
 Cox's Creek Baptist Ch., 225  
 Stewart's Creek, 220–21  
 Nelson Co., Va. *See* Kentucky  
 New Bedford, Mass., 6, 254  
 New Brunswick  
 Bay of Fundy, 176  
 Campobello Island, 175–78, 180, 182, 186–88  
 New Warrington, 176–77  
 Sunbury Co., 177  
 New England, 6, 72, 69–70, 76, 149, 177, 303, 307–9  
 Genealogist's Handbook (*reviewed*), 147–49  
 Massachusetts Bay Co. immigrants, 150–52  
 New England Historical and Genealogical Register, *The*, 72, 302, 307  
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, 149, 302–3  
 R. Stanton Avery Special Collections, 303  
 New Hampshire, 147  
 New Jersey, 76  
 Bloomfield, 232  
 Cream Ridge, 232  
 New London, Conn., 308–9  
 New Madrid Co., Mo., 207–28  
 Tywappity Twp., 208–10  
 Wolf Island Twp., 210  
 New Madrid, Mo., 64, 208–11, 228–30  
 earthquake, 64, 207–8, 228–30  
 New, Martha T. (*cited*), 216  
 New Mills, Derbyshire, 268  
 New Orleans, La., 64, 260–61  
 Straight Univ., 261

- New Salem, Mo., 43  
     North Salem Cem., 43  
 Newsom, Andrew, 60  
 Newton, Samuel, 184  
 Newtown, Conn., 301  
 Newtown Stewart, Ire., 146  
 New Warrington, N.B., 176–77  
 New York, 37–38, 46, 67, 71,  
     76, 149  
     American Management  
       Association, 5  
     American Surety Co., 266  
     Brooklyn, 290  
     Cayuga Co., *March cover*  
       divorce law, 200  
     Elizabethtown, 6  
     Ellisburg, 5  
     Greenport, 290  
     Long Island, 232. *Setauket*,  
       232; *Stony Brook*, 232  
     Niagara Falls, 5  
     New York, 5, 76, 232  
     Niskayuna, 6  
     oral history, 67  
     Setauket, Long Isl., 232  
     South Salem, 232  
     Stony Brook, Long Isl., 232  
     Syracuse, 6  
     Westernville, 5  
 New York Genealogical and  
     Biographical Society, 6  
 New York, N.Y., 5, 76, 232  
     American Management  
       Association, 5  
 Niagara Falls, N.Y., 5  
 Nichols, Mary Ann Tatum  
     *(cited)*, 276, 280  
 Nicholson  
     H. B., 110  
     Nathan, 34  
 Nicol, Norman D. *(reviewer)*,  
     305  
 Niederense, Hesse, 299–300  
 Niskayuna, N.Y., 6  
 Noble, George, 43  
 Nolen, Ollie (Neeley), 212, 224  
 Nordenbeck, Hesse, 299  
 Nordmann, Christopher A.  
     *(reviewer)*, 306  
 North America, 66  
 North Carolina, 71, 131, 190  
     Big House Rock Creek,  
       191–94  
     Bute Co., 282, 285–86.  
       Committee of Safety  
       (*Am. Rev.*), 282,  
       285–86  
     Caswell Co., 191  
     Dan River, 192, 194  
     Guilford Co., 191–92  
     Haw River, 192  
     Hogan's Creek, 192  
     Little Trouble Creek, 193  
     Moses Creek, 193  
     Orange Co., 191  
     Pittman, Thomas Merritt  
       Collection, 285  
     Raleigh, 259  
     Randolph Co., 102  
     Rockingham Co., 189–99  
     Rowan Co., 191–92  
     Stokes Co., 191  
     Warren Co., 286  
 North Carolina Genealogical  
     Society, 6  
 North Dakota, 72  
 Northern Liberties, Pa., 305  
 North Hill Par., Cornwall, 118  
 North Petherwin Par., Cornwall,  
     118  
 Norvell  
     Anna Joe (Crosby), 86  
     Sarah (Fullerton), 171  
     Thomas J., 86  
     William, 171–72  
 Norwood, 29  
     Ina, 145–46  
     Ruth, 34  
 notes and documents, 49–62,  
     137–40, 291–300  
 Nova Scotia, 65–66, 76, 188  
     Annapolis Royal, 188, 201,  
       203. *Saint-Jean-*  
       *Baptiste Par.*, 201,  
       204–5  
     Halifax, 176–77, 187, 205  
 Noxubee Co., Miss., 93  
 Nye, 42  
  
     —O—  
 Oakland, Calif., 143  
 Oakland Co., Mich., *March cover*  
 Oak Shade, Mo., 12, 16  
 Obendorf  
     Jacob, 144  
     Zephрина Bell (Heffelfinger),  
       144  
 Ober-ense, Hesse, 299  
 O'Cahan, 301. *Aka* O'Cathàin  
 O'Cathàin, 301. *Aka* O'Cahan  
 Odena, Ala., 283.  
     Tatum Cem., 283  
 Odgers  
     Mary (Bray), 126  
     William, 126  
 Ogeechee River, Ga., 282  
 Oglethorpe Co., Ga., 276,  
     281–83, 285  
 Oglevie, Margaret, 9, 16  
 Ohio, 5, 18, 35–47, 103–12  
     Archers Fork, 44. *Eddy Ridge*  
       Cem., 44  
     Buckley Isl., 40. *Aka* Duvalls  
       Isl., Marietta Isl.  
     Cincinnati, 300  
     Darke Co., 105  
     Duvalls Isl., 40. *Aka* Buckley  
       Isl., Marietta Isl.  
     estate law, 45–48  
     Garrettsville, 111  
     General Assembly, 47  
     law, 3  
     Marietta, 38, 40, 45, 47  
     Marietta Isl., 40. *Aka* Buckley  
       Isl., Duvalls Isl.  
     Ohio State Univ., 5  
     Portage Co., 104, 111.  
       Garrettsville, 111;  
       Nelson Twp., 111  
     Richland Co., 18  
     Washington Co., 37–47.  
       Liberty Twp., 37, 45;  
       Moss Run Cem., 38, 44  
 Ohio Co., Ind., 9, 16  
     Cass Twp., 16  
 Ohio River, 7, 38, 40, 64–65,  
     190, 215, 229–30  
     earthquake (1811), 229–30  
     steamboats, 64–65  
 Ohio State Univ., 5  
 Ohman, Marion M. *(cited)*, 208  
 Okill, James, 181  
 Old Rappahannock Co., Va.,  
     168, 172  
 Ollersett, Derbyshire, 268,  
     270–71  
 Ones, Mary, 61  
 Ontario, *December cover*, 304  
     Berlin, *December cover*  
       English pioneers, 303–5  
 Oral History Association, 67  
 Orange Co., Ind., 189–99  
     Southeast Twp., 190  
 Orange Co., N.C., 191  
 Orange, Va., 6  
 Organ  
     Henrica, 283  
     Matthew, 283  
     Sandal ([—?—]), 283

- Orleans Par., La., 259–60  
 Orren, Joseph, 191  
 Otterham Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Ouimette, David (*reviewer*), 74–75  
 Over Darwen, Lancashire, 206  
 Owen, 196  
   David, 219, 225  
   Edward, 175–76  
   Mary, 225  
   William, 175–78, 187–88  
 Owens, Thomas, 60
- P—
- Padfield, Derbyshire, 268  
 Page, Edward P., 40  
 Palmer, Mass., *December cover*  
 Paltsits, Victor Hugo (*cited*), 176–78, 187  
 Paoli, Ind., 190  
 Paris, France, 232  
 Parker, 283  
   Sarah, 283  
 Parks  
   George, 213  
   Nancy (Gray), 212–13  
 Parrott, 167  
 Parson, Joan, 119  
 Partridge, Dominick B., 22  
 Pascar, Isam, 59  
 Paschal, 284  
 Passamaquoddy, Great Outer Island of, 175–76  
 Patterson, Rosalyn M. (*cited*), 54  
 Patton, 215  
   Bell, 255  
   James, 222  
 Paul, Nicholas, 214  
 Paulus  
   Carl. *See* Johann Ludwig Carl  
     Heinrich Friedrich  
       Johannes, 294  
       Johann Ludwig Carl Heinrich  
         Friedrich, 294. *Aka*  
         Carl  
       Karl (Schenken), 296  
       Karl (Schmäds), 296  
 Payne, 109  
   Daniel, 58  
   Duncan, 56  
   James, 56  
   John Barton, 91  
 Paynter, Thomas, 151  
 Pazzo, Mabel Louise Dickson (*cited*), 218, 222
- Pearce  
   Joan, 120  
   Mary, *June cover*  
   Robert, 59  
   Winey, 61  
 Pearson, Isaac N., 174  
 Peary, 108  
 Peasholmes, Lancashire, 179  
 Peden, Edith, 104–7, 110–12  
 Peeters, Savannah, 62  
 Pemberton, Edd, 176  
 Penaluna, 200  
 Pendery, Joyce (*reviewer*), 75–76, 232–33  
 Penn, Philip, 138–39  
 Pennsylvania, 8–10, 13, 16, 37, 50  
   African Americans, 306  
   Chambersburg, 71–72  
   divorce law, 200  
   Fayetteville, 71–72  
   Franklin Co., 71–72. *African*  
     American community,  
     71–72  
   Irish, 305  
   Kensington, 305  
   Mercersburg, 71–72  
   Northern Liberties, 305  
   Philadelphia, 305  
   Philadelphia Nativist riots,  
     305  
   Pittsburgh, 43, 64  
   Shippensburg, 71–72  
   Southwark, 305  
   Washington, 228  
 Pentecost  
   Betsey (Aspley), 133  
   Freeman Dorsey, 132  
   Jincy (Fleming), 132–33  
   John, 134  
   John Calhoun, 132  
   Milley (Fleming), 132–33  
 Peques, 96  
 Perigo, Henry, 26  
 Perkins  
   Henry, 60  
   J., 185  
   Peter, 191  
 Perkle. *See* Pirkle  
 Perriman. *Var.* Piramon  
   Drucilla (Walker), 192, 195,  
     197. *Var.* Drusilla  
   Isaac, 192, 195, 197  
   Joel, 197  
 Perrin  
   Rachel, 36  
   W. H. (*cited*), 214, 217–19
- Perrn  
   Elizabeth, 124–26  
   Thomasin, 125  
 Perry, Annie Worrill, 282  
 Pertle. *See* Pirtle  
 Peterson  
   Allen R. (*author*), 163, 175–  
     88, 267–72; (*contrib.*),  
     206; (*reviewer*), 307–8  
   Sabrina (*contrib.*), 139  
 Petty, James W. (*reviewer*), 147–49  
 Petworth sponsorship, 304  
 Peyton, John Louis, 102  
 Pfennig  
   Johann Christian, 298  
   Maria Margaretha (Vesper),  
     298  
 Philadelphia, Pa., 305.  
   Irish, 305  
   Kensington, 305  
   nativist riots, 305  
 Phillips, 211  
   Elizabeth (Gray), 211  
   Elizabeth Ross, 211  
   James, 132–33  
   Jenkins, 209, 227  
   Milley (Fleming) Pentecost,  
     132–33  
   Morgan, 133  
   Richard, 209  
   Samuel, 209, 211, 227  
   Thomas, 209–12  
   William, 132  
 Phoside, Derbyshire, 268–72  
 Pickett  
   Elizabeth ([—?—]), 169, 171  
   Hannah, 170–71  
   Henry, 169–70  
   James, 171  
   John, 171  
   Sarah, 169–71  
 Pickop. *Var.* Pickup  
   Elizabeth ([—?—]), 183  
   Ellen, 179–83, 186  
   John, 183  
   Thomas, 181, 183–86  
 Pickup. *See* Pickop  
 Pierce, Nettie (Smith), 90–91  
 Pike Co., Ark., 212. Bowen  
   Cem., 212  
 Pinch  
   Elizabeth, 121–22  
   Mary, 113  
 Pinkham, Abigail, *December*  
   *cover*  
 Pinkney, Elias, 60

- Piramon. *See* Perriman  
 Pirkle. *See* Pirtle  
 Pirtle. *Vars.* Perkle, Pertle, Pirkle,  
     Purtal, Purtle, Pyrtle  
     Charlotte, 189–91, 193–94,  
     198–99  
     Jesse, 189–91  
     Sarah, 191  
 Pitt, Elisabeth, 271  
 Pittman  
     Daniel, 248  
     Thomas Merritt Collection,  
     285  
 Pittsburgh, Pa., 43, 64  
 Pittsylvania Co., Va., 165–73  
 Plessinger, James B., 107  
 Plymouth Colony, 151, 307–8  
     Taunton, 307–8  
 Pollard, Margaret E., 18  
 Pope, David (*cited*), 183–84,  
     186  
 Portage Co., Ohio, 104, 111  
     Garrettsville, 111  
     Nelson Twp., 111  
 Porter  
     Alfred, 60  
     Lewis, *June cover*  
 Post, 39–40  
 Potter  
     David, 105, 107  
     Dorothy Williams (*cited*),  
     277  
     Edith (Peden), 104–7,  
     110–12  
     Elizabeth. *See* Mary E.  
     Harriet (French), 104, 106,  
     111–12  
     Hattie, 110–12. *See also*  
     Minerva H.  
     Henry (*cited*), 190  
     Jethro, 83, 103–12. *Aka*  
     Jethro McCloskey  
     John S., 105, 107  
     Lizzie Barnum, 104  
     Mary, 105, 107–8  
     Mary Elizabeth, 104–12  
     Minerva H. (m. McCroskey),  
     105, 112  
     Minerva H. (m. Stetler,  
     Gerwig), 105–7, 110–  
     11. *Aka* Hattie  
     Noadiah, 104–5, 107, 110–12  
     Rachel (Lambert), 105  
     Rachel E., 105  
     Rebecca J., 105, 107  
     William E., 105, 111  
 Potts, 190  
 Poughill Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Poundstock Par., Cornwall,  
     117–21, 126, 128  
 Powell  
     Dorothy Muriel, 5  
     William, 5  
 Powers, James, 101  
 Preston, Eng., 206  
 Price, John, 28  
 Prince, Charley, 60  
 Prince Edward Co., Va., 135–36  
 Prince George's Co. Genealogical  
     Society, 6  
 Priner, Ben (*cited*), 23  
 Printup, Haner, 61  
 Prior, Nathan, 59, 62. *Var.*  
     Nathen  
 Pritchard, William, Manuscript  
     Collection, Ga., 250  
 ProGenealogists, 7  
 Providence, Miss., 287. New  
     Hope Baptist Ch. Cem.,  
     287  
 Providence, R.I., 72, 254. North  
     End Cem., 254  
 Pruitt, Albert Bruce (*cited*), 192  
 Pryor, Sukie, 285  
 Pueblo Co., Colo., 16  
 Pulaski Co., Ind., 109. Beaver  
     Twp., 109  
 Pullman, George, 76  
 Pullman Rail Car Co., 76  
 Purcel, 225  
 Purta. *See* Pirtle  
 Purtle. *See* Pirtle  
 Pynchon, William, 151  
 Pyrtle. *See* Pirtle
- Q—
- Quarles  
     Anna M. (Bennefield),  
     254–55  
     Frank, 60  
     Joseph S., 255  
 Québec  
     Bibliothèque et archives  
     nationales, 204  
     English pioneers, 303–5  
     immigrant ships from  
     England, 304  
     La Pocatière, Que., 202–4  
     Richelieu River, 304  
     Sainte-Anne-de-La-Pocatière,  
     202–5  
 Quincy, Mass., 72. *Aka* Milton
- Quinn  
     Bertha (Alberson), 108, 110  
     Ed M., 110
- R—
- Railway Labor Act, 77  
 Raleigh, N.C., 259  
 Ramey  
     Chas. F., 266  
     J. T., 266  
 Ramsey  
     Jonathan, 210  
     Major, 217  
 Randall  
     Peter E. (*reviewed*), 231–32  
     Ruth (*reviewer*), 76–77  
 Randolph, A. Philip, 76  
 Randolph Co., Ill., 174. Horse  
     Prairie Horse and Mule  
     Thief Assn., 174  
 Randolph Co., Ind., 105  
 Randolph Co., N.C., 102  
 Rapaport, Diane (*reviewer*),  
     149–50, 308–9  
 Rappahannock Co., Va., 168  
 Rappahannock River, Va., 168  
 Raskop, Martina (*cited*), 295–96  
 Rawick, George P. (*cited*), 262  
 Ray Co., Mo., 11  
 Reconstruction, 85, 102, 261,  
     302  
 records and sources  
     Bible records, 302  
     Dorfsippenbücher, 291  
     naturalization, 152–53.  
     Naturalization Treaty  
     of 1868, 153  
     oral histories, 302  
     Ortssippenbücher, 291  
     Sippenbücher, 291–300  
 Redford, 136  
 Reed, Paul (*cited*), 72  
 Reeves, Detmold, 290  
 Register numbering system, 72,  
     303, 307  
 Rehoboth, Mass., 75–76  
 Reiffsburg, Ind., 106, 111  
 religions and religious groups,  
     225–26  
     African American Ch.  
     (Hampden Co., Mass.),  
     306  
     African Meth. Epis., 49–62.  
     *Aka* Colored Meth.  
     Epis.

- (religions and religious groups, *continued*)
- Anglican, 3
  - British Bible Christians, 304
  - Colored Meth. Epis.. See African Meth. Epis.
  - Irish church records, 74–75
  - Meth. Epis., 57, 190
  - Protestant Epis., 255. First African American ordained, 255
  - Rogerenes cult, 308
  - Roman Catholic, 3
  - Renshaw, Joseph, 34
  - Revolutionary War, 23, 64, 129, 139, 149, 166, 217, 309. *See also* American Revolution
  - Rhena, Hesse, 299
  - Rhode Island, 147
    - Providence, 72, 254. North End Cem., 254
  - Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 6
  - Rhodes. *Var.* Rhodes
    - Charles, 249
    - Charles C., Jr., 248
    - Hattie Lee, 248
    - Jeanine (*ackn.*), 7
    - Lelia Gaston (*cited*), 263–64
    - Sarah James (Combs), 248–49
    - William M., 248
  - Richard, Joseph-Barthélemy, 204
  - Richards
    - Jonathan, 34
    - Matilda, 62
    - William, 102
  - Richardson
    - Ebenezer G., 43, 47
    - Sarah Hannah (Jaynes), 41, 43, 47
  - Richelieu River, Que., 304
  - Richey, Nancy (*ackn.*), 7
  - Richland Co., Ohio, 18
  - Richland Co., S.C., 254
  - Richmond Co., Ga., 248, 250–59, 261–63
  - Richmond Co., Va., 168
  - Richmond, Liverpool, 184
  - Richmond, Peter, 60
  - Rich, Thomas, 187
  - Ricks, John, 59
  - Rider, Francis, 30, 33
  - Ridgely, 29
  - Riffel, Judy A. (*cited*), 274
  - Riley, 211
  - Ringgold
    - Col., 140
    - Mary Condé, 140
  - Ripley Co., Ind., 9, 12, 16
  - Rising Sun, Ind., 16
  - Rivers
    - Cornelia (Combs), 262
    - George Washington, 262
  - Roach, 218
    - Catharine (Gray), 218–19
    - Gabriel, 218–19, 222
  - Roberson, John, 59
  - Roberts, Capt., 282
  - Robertson
    - Bruce (*ackn.*), 7
    - W. G. (*cited*), 278
  - Roche Par., Cornwall, 118
  - Rockefeller, John D., *March cover*
  - Rockingham Co., N.C., 189–99
    - Big House Rock Creek, 191–94
    - Bold Run Creek, 191
    - Haw River, 192
    - Hogan's Creek, 192
    - Little Trouble Creek, 193
    - Moses Creek, 193
    - Piney Fork Creek, 191
  - Rodda, Anne Patterson
    - (*reviewed*), 73–74;
    - (*reviewer*), 153
  - Rodenbaugh, Charles Dyson
    - (*cited*), 192
  - Roderick, Thomas H., 243
  - Rodes. *See* Rhodes
  - Rogers, 308
  - Rogerson, Roger, 176–77, 188
  - Roos, 274
  - Roosevelt
    - Eleanor, 76
    - Nicholas, 64
  - Roots (television miniseries), 302
  - Roscommon, Ire., 309
  - Rose
    - Christine (*cited*), 213
    - Robert (*cited*), 195–96, 198, 211
  - Ross, 131
    - Alfred H., 258–59
    - Betsy ([—?—]). *See* Elizabeth
    - Elizabeth ([—?—]), 258. *Aka* Betsy
    - Jacob, 250–51, 258–60
  - Ross-shire, Scotland, 234
  - Rowan Co., N.C., 191–92
    - Dan River, 192, 194
  - Rowe, Ann, 121–22
  - Rowland, Dunbar (*cited*), 93
  - Roxbury, Mass., *March cover*
  - Royal, Ada, 103
  - Roy, Joseph-Edmond (*cited*), 205
  - Royson, Hardy, 61
  - Royston, John, 24, 30–31, 33
  - Ruffin, C. Bernard (*reviewed*), 71–72, 76–77
  - Ruff, Judy, 251, 253
  - Rundquist, Marie (*reviewed*), 65–66
  - Rupel, 106. *Var.* Ruple
    - James, 105
    - Martin S., 105
    - Mary (Potter), 105
    - Permelia (Vail), 105
  - Ruple. *See* Rupel
  - Russel, Ephram, 59
  - Russeley, Loissey, 61
  - Russell
    - Anne, 6
    - Bertha, 145–46
    - Brian, 6
    - Donna Lois Valley (Stuart), 6
    - Dorothy Muriel (Powell), 5
    - Elizabeth Hamilton, 6
    - families, 6
    - Gabriel, 60
    - George Burnham, 6
    - George Ely, 5–6
    - Joseph Myler, 85, 87
    - Laura, 6
    - Lois Anne (Taylor), 5
    - Mary ([—?—]), 6
    - Michael, 6
    - Muriel Ann, 6
    - Nicholas, 6
    - Robert Webster, 6
    - Seth, 6
    - Susan ([—?—]), 6
    - Thomas, 28
    - Willie Aurelia (Crosby), 85–87, 94
  - Russell Register, The*, 6
  - Russia, 73
  - Rust College, Holly Springs, Miss., 261–62
  - Rutgers Univ., 147
  - Rutherford Co., Tenn., 197
  - Rutson
    - Robert, 186
    - William Calton, 182, 185–86
  - Ryan, James G. (*reviewed*), 309
- S—
- Sabine Par., La., 274, 288–90
    - Belmont Cem., 274, 288–89
    - Sardis Cem., 275



- Saffoe  
 Dan, 60  
 Emer, 62  
 Nelson, 61  
 Sainte-Anne-de-La-Pocatière,  
 Que., 202–5  
 Saint-Jean-Baptiste, N.S., 201,  
 204–5  
 Saline Co., Ill., 129–30  
 Bankston Fork Bapt. Ch., 130  
 Saltonstall  
 England, 303  
 family, 302–3  
 Gilbert, 303  
 Leverett (*cited*), 303  
 Nathaniel, 302–3  
 New England, 303  
 papers, 303  
 Richard, 303  
 Saltren, Elizabeth, 126  
 Samford Univ., 85  
 Institute of Genealogy and  
 Historical Research, 85  
 Sampson, Isaac, 26  
 San Antonio, Texas, 5  
 Armed Services Medical  
 Service School, 5  
 Sanders. *See also* Saunders  
 Lisa Goss (*cited*), 287  
 Sandford, 132  
 Sandy Hook, Conn., 301  
 Sasseen, Lousinda, 62  
 Satterfield, 218  
 Saunders. *Var.* Sanders  
 James, 195–96  
 Sarah (Walker), 195–96  
 Savannah River, 250, 257  
 Saxbe, William B., Jr. (*reviewed*),  
 75–76  
 Sayre, Richard (*ackn.*), 129  
 Schäffer. *Var.* Schefer  
 Anna Regina Christina,  
 293–98, 300  
 Felicitas Catharina, 298  
 Johann Christoph, 294, 297  
 Johann Jost, 297. *See also* Jost  
 Caspar  
 Jost Caspar, 297–98. *See also*  
 Johann Jost  
 Wolradina Helena Victoria,  
 294–95, 298  
 Schaggell, James, 123  
 Schapka, Jane (*ackn.*), 103  
 Scharf, J. Thomas (*cited*), 28–29  
 Schefer. *See* Schäffer  
 Schefferdecker, Frank, 174  
 Schmidt, Eckhard (*cited*), 292–98  
 Schmitt, Marilyn (*ackn.*), 7;  
 (*cited*), 15  
 Schreiber. *Var.* Scriba  
 Clara, 298  
 Elisabeth Regina Wolradina  
 Catharina (Huck),  
 291–300  
 Joh. Fredrich, 292  
 Johanna Philipp, 298  
 Johann Conrad, 298  
 Johann Friederich, 298  
 Johann Heinrich, 292–93,  
 295–98  
 Johann Jost, 292, 298  
 Johann Philipp, 296–97  
 Johann Stephan, 298  
 Jost Philipp, 292, 297  
 Maria Catharina (Fisseler),  
 298  
 Maria Christina, 292, 295,  
 298  
 Schröder  
 Caspar, 299. *Aka* Johann  
 Caspar  
 Elisabeth Margretha, 299  
 Johann Caspar, 299. *Aka*  
 Caspar  
 Maria Catharina (Huck), 299  
 Schutzstaffel (SS), 291  
 Schwartz, Suzanne (*cited*), 183  
 Scotland  
 Ross-shire, 234  
 Scott, 265  
 Alex. *See* Smith, Alexander  
 James, 101  
 John B., 101  
 Marry, 62  
 Scriba. *See also* Schreiber  
 Karin (*cited*), 294  
 Konrad, 294  
 Scurry, Thomas, 129, 131  
 Seccomb, Doracs, 122–23  
 Semple, Robert B. (*cited*), 133  
 Seneca, Mo., 17  
 Setauket, N.Y., 232  
 Seward, Fredk., 140  
 Sewell  
 Joseph, 139  
 Polly (Stinchcomb), 138–39  
 Shakespeare, William, 3  
 Sharbrough, Christine (*reviewer*),  
 309  
 Shaw  
 Bell, 255  
 Hannah, 25–26  
 Thomas, 24–26, 33. *Aka*  
 Thomas Gash  
 Shaw Univ., Holly Springs, Miss.  
 See Rust College  
 Shawver, Sam (*cited*), 40  
 Sheahan, 301  
 Sheen, Jacob, 102  
 Shefton, Julia, 251, 254–55  
 Shelby Co., Ky., 220  
 Shelton  
 Elizabeth (Shepherd), 168, 173  
 Elizabeth C. (Johnson), 166  
 Elizabeth Cheyney, 173  
 Gabriel, 168, 173  
 James Fullington Johnson,  
 166  
 Langston, 166  
 Shepard, William, 167. *Vars.*  
 Shephard, Shepherd  
 Shephard, Elizabeth, 168. *Vars.*  
 Shephard, Shepherd  
 Shepherd. *Vars.* Shephard,  
 Shephard  
 [—?] (Cheyney), 169, 173  
 Elizabeth, 168, 173  
 George W., 104–5  
 Jeremiah, 169, 173  
 John, 173  
 Lettice, 166–69, 173. *Vars.*  
 Letty, Letty  
 Samuel (*cited*), 134  
 William, 167, 173  
 Sherman, William Tecumseh,  
 49, 53, 57–58. March  
 through Ga., 49  
 Shields, Solomon, 27  
 Shiffler, George, 305  
 Shippensburg, Pa., 71–72  
 Shippingport, Ky., 64  
 ships  
 Campo Bello, 187–88  
 Campobello Packet, 187  
 Christopher (slave vessel), 185  
 Colonel (slave vessel), 185  
 Fancy (slave vessel), 185  
 Iris (slave vessel), 185  
 Joseph (slave vessel), 185–86  
 Little Joe (slave vessel), 185  
 Mary and John, 151  
 Mayflower, March cover, 70  
 Ned (slave vessel), 185  
 New Orleans (steamboat),  
 64–65  
 Owen (snow), 175–88  
 Peggy (slave vessel), 185  
 Renoun (slave vessel), 185  
 Robust (slave vessel), 185  
 Rose (slave vessel), 185  
 Slipper (cutter), 187

- Shoalmire, Elizabeth, 289  
 Shoemake, [Mary], 62  
 Short, 108  
 Sibley, John, 151  
 Siegfried, Geo, 174  
 Sikes, 211  
 Silver, Sam, 59  
 Simmondley, Derbyshire, 268  
 Simmons  
   Ann M. ([—?—]), 258  
   Thomas M., 257–59, 261  
 Sindall. *See also* Sindell  
   Jacob, 30  
   Philip, 30  
   Samuel, 30  
 Sindell,  
   Samuel, 23, 31. *See also* Sindall  
 Singleton, 225  
   Agnes, 217, 219, 228  
   Catherine (Jaynes), 41–43, 46  
   Richard N., 42  
   Robert N., 46  
 Siple  
   Robert, *March cover*  
 Sistler  
   Bryon (*cited*), 133  
   Samuel (*cited*), 133  
 Skerrett, Captain, 23–34  
 Slaughter, Gabriel (*cited*), 219  
 Sledge  
   Capt., 284  
   Mims, 284  
   Nancy, 282, 284  
 Sligo, Ire., 309  
 Slyne, Eng., 176  
 Smith, 131  
   Abigail (Pinkham), *December cover*  
   Alexander, 83, 85, 91–92, 94, 96–102  
   Amanda O. (Stevens), 85–86, 89–99, 102  
   Anne (Gatewood), 172  
   Belle Warren, 260  
   Brian (*ackn.*), 153;  
     (*reviewed*), 309  
   Charles Spencer (*cited*), 53  
   Clara Ernestine, 87  
   Claudia, 90, 92  
   Delilah, *December cover*  
   Denton, *March cover*  
   Drucilla, 99  
   Florence A., 89–90  
   George Washington (*cited*), 131  
   Henry, 99  
   Isabella, 41–43, 47  
   J. J., 88–89, 91. *See also*  
     Joseph Judson  
   James, 89–90, 93. *See also*  
     Joseph Judson  
   John P., 132  
   Joseph Judson, 89–94, 102.  
     *See also* J. J.  
   Joseph Z. *See* Joseph Judson  
   Laura, 93  
   Martha, 85–102  
   Marry, 62  
   Mary A., 89–90, 93, 96  
   Nettie, 90–91  
   Nicho, 169  
   Salinda (Denison), *March cover*  
   Sarah E., 89  
   Seth, 99  
   Thomas, 99  
   William, 99, 172  
   Zena, 90  
 Snider, Jim (*ackn.*), 277  
 Snodgrass, 40  
 Snook, Wallace, 174  
 Snowden  
   James, *June cover*  
   Mary Ann, *June cover*  
 Society of Florida Archivists, 66  
 Society of Genealogists (London), 6  
 Society of the Ark and the Dove,  
   *The*, 6  
 Somersetshire, Eng., 5, 304, 307  
   Timsbury, 5  
   Winsham, 307  
 Soper, John, 121–22  
 South Carolina, 71, 140, 249–50  
   Barnwell Co., 257  
   Columbia, 66–67, 254.  
     Lutheran Theological  
     Southern Seminary,  
     66–67; St. Mary's Epis.  
     Ch., 255  
   Edgefield Dist., 250  
   Epis. Diocese, 255. First  
     African American  
     ordained, 255  
   Richland Co., 254  
 South Chard, Eng., 307–8. St.  
   Margaret's Chapel, 307  
 Southern Claims Commission,  
   51, 53–54  
 Southern, Eileen (*cited*), 260  
 Southhead, Derbyshire, 270  
 South Salem, N.Y., 232  
 Southwark, Pa., 305  
 Spain, 66, 177  
   war over Falklands, 177  
 Sparta, Mich., *March cover*  
 Spencer, 40, 200  
   Diana, *March cover*  
   Hannah (Pickett), 170–71  
   John H. (*cited*), 225  
   Thomas, 170  
 Spence, W. Jerome D. (*cited*),  
   196  
 Spragin, 132, 134  
 Springfield, Mass., 306  
 Staffordshire, Eng., 267  
 Stamper, 274  
 Stansbury, Benjamin, 34  
 Starke Co., Ind., 108–10  
 Starr  
   Comfort, *March cover*  
   Rachel, *March cover*  
 State Historical Society of Mo., 7  
 Staudsbury  
   Aletha Jane (Heffelfinger),  
     144  
   Ed, 144  
 St. Breock Par., Cornwall, 118  
 St. Breward Par., Cornwall, 118  
 St. Charles Co., Mo., 197–98  
 St. Cleer Par., Cornwall, 118  
 St. Clether Par., Cornwall, 118  
 steamboats, 64–65  
 Steele, John, 9  
 Stephens. *See also* Stevens  
   Richard, 215, 222  
 Stetler  
   Hattie M. (Potter), 110–12.  
     *See also* Minerva H.  
     (Potter)  
   Minerva H. (Potter), 105–7,  
     110–11  
 Stevens. *See also* Stephens  
   Amanda O., 85–86, 89–99,  
     102  
   Anne, 95  
   C., 95  
   Calvin. *See* Carlton  
   Carlton, 95–97, 99, 102  
   Cynthia (Henry), 95–97, 102  
   Elbeen. *See* Evaline  
   Eugenia, 95  
   Eva A., 95  
   Evaline, 95–96  
   John, 95  
   Permelia, 95, 97  
   William Francis, 95  
 Stevenson, Noel C. (*cited*), 163  
 Steward. *See also* Stewart  
   John, 8  
   Sam, 61  
   Scott C. (*reviewed*), 302–3

- Stewart. *Var.* Steward  
 Claudia Watson, 95  
 David (*cited*), 208  
 Flora, 8. *See also* Florence  
   Isabelle (Crouse)  
   Nelson  
 Isabelle M. (Cooper), 8–9, 16.  
   *Var.* Isabella  
 Jesse W., 9–10, 16  
 Joe, 232  
 John, 8–9, 16  
 Joseph A., 9, 16  
 Louisa (Hastings), 16  
 Margaret (Oglevie), 9, 16  
 Maria, 9, 16  
 Mary Ann Maria Catharine  
   (Fisher), 16  
 Mary (Clark), 16  
 Maud E., 265  
 Orod, 9  
 Sarah, 9–16  
 William, 9, 16  
 St. Francis, (Mo.?), 230.  
   Earthquake (1811), 230  
 St. Gennys Par., Cornwall,  
   117–18, 123–25  
 Stinchcomb. *Var.* Stincomb  
   Absalom, 138–39  
   Charity, 137–39  
   Levi, 138  
   Mariah, 137–38  
   Mary ([—?—]), 138–39  
   Nathaniel, 138–39  
   Polly, 138–39  
 Stincomb. *See* Stinchcomb  
 St. Juliot Par., Cornwall, 118–21,  
   123–28  
 St. Kew Par., Cornwall, *June*  
   *cover*, 113–28  
   Lower Brighter, 115  
 St. Keyne Par., Cornwall, 118  
 St. Kitts, 71  
 St. Louis, Mo., 64, 262  
   Washington Park Cem., 262  
 St. Mabyon Par., Cornwall, 116,  
   118  
 St. Minver Par., Cornwall, 118  
 St. Neot Par., Cornwall, 118–19  
 Stoate, T. L. (*cited*), 123–24  
 Stock, Barbara Smallwood  
   (*reviewer*), 233–34  
 Stoddart, 89  
 Stoecker, Hilmar G. (*cited*),  
   299–300  
 Stokes Co., N.C., 191  
 Stokes, Jack, 60  
 Stone Mountain, Ga., 137, 139  
 Stony Brook, N.Y., 232  
 Storey, Neil (*reviewed*), 150  
 St. Pinnock Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Straight Univ., New Orleans,  
   La., 261  
 Stratton  
   Eugene A. (*cited*), 228  
   Lucinda, 103  
 Stratton Par., Cornwall, 118, 125  
 Streator, Ill., 109–10  
 Strickland, Henry, 59  
 St. Teath Par., Cornwall, 118  
 St. Tudy Par., Cornwall, 116, 118  
 Stuart, Donna Lois Valley, 6  
 Stubbs, Derbyshire, 268–69,  
   271–72  
 St. Winnow Par., Cornwall,  
   115–16, 118  
   Trewether, 115  
 Sugar Branch, Ind., 9  
 Suitland, Md., 265  
   Lincoln Memorial Cem., 265  
 Sullivan, 288–89  
 Sumner Co., Tenn., 129–34  
   Bledsoe Creek, 130–31, 133  
   Gallatin Twp., 130  
   Rouges Fork, 130, 133  
 Sunbury Co., N.B., 177  
 Sussex Co., Va., 171  
 Sutton, 39  
   Sarah (Jaynes), 36  
 Swan, Joseph R. (*cited*), 42,  
   45–48  
 Sweat, Edward F. (*cited*), 246  
 Sweden, 68–69  
   Baptists, 68  
   Great Deprivation, 68  
   migration to U.S., 68–69  
   “Readers,” 68  
 Swift, Henry, *June cover*  
 Swinck, Peter, 306  
 Swissey, Silvey, 61  
 Switzerland Co., Ind., 7–9, 16, 18  
   Center Square, 9  
   Cotton Twp., 8–9  
   Public Library, 7  
   Sugar Branch, 9  
   Vevay, 9  
 Syracuse, N.Y., 6  
   —T—  
 Tabb, Thomas, 134  
 Tahan, Bonnie Fitzgerald (*ackn.*),  
   *December cover*  
 Talbot Co., Ga., 285  
 Talbot, Thomas, 304  
 Taliaferro Co., Ga., 251, 253  
 Talladega Co., Ala., 283  
 Tankersley, 277  
 Tanksley, Janet J. (*contrib.*), 102  
 Tanner  
   Jaler, 62  
   Sarah Jane, 290  
   Thomas, 61  
 Tasker, Benjamin, 21  
 Tate, Joseph, 192  
 Tatum  
   Catherine ([—?—]), 286  
   Catherine Gritzell (*cited*), 285  
   Elizabeth (Shoalmire), 289  
   Elmsey ([—?—]) McGaha,  
     289  
   Epps, 275–76, 280–81,  
     284–85  
   George W., 289  
   Henrica (Organ), 283  
   Henry, 273–90  
   Howell, 275–76, 280–81,  
     283–85  
   James Alexander, 274–75,  
     288  
   Jane, 281, 287  
   Lavinia Ann, 288  
   Lewis Jackson, 290  
   Martha Frances, 289  
   Martha (McDade), 273–75,  
     287–90  
   Mary, 281, 287. *See also* Polly  
   Mary ([—?—]), 283  
   Nancy, 280, 285, 287  
   Nancy (Sledge), 282, 284  
   Nathaniel, 283–84  
   Organ, 280  
   Patsey Campbell, 286  
   Peter, 275–77, 280–87  
   Peter Lafayette, 288  
   Peter S., 280, 282–84  
   Polly, 276, 285, 287. *See also*  
     Mary  
   Rebecca, 276, 285  
   Rebecca (Howell), 276,  
     282–83  
   Sally, 280, 286. *See also* Sarah  
   Sandal ([—?—]), 276–86  
   Sarah, 280, 285. *Var.* Sally  
   Sarah Anne (Wright), 288  
   Sarah Elizabeth, 290  
   Sarah Jane (Tanner), 290  
   Sarah J. (Martin), 289  
   Sims. *See* Victor Sims  
   Sion D. Smith, 290  
   Smith S., 274

- (Tatum, *continued*)  
 Sukie (Pryor), 285  
 Susan Ann (Cassels), 289  
 Thomas, 285–86  
 Victor Sims, 289. *Vars.* Sims, Vicus Sims  
 Vicus Sims. *See* Victor Sims  
 Virginia A. (Jackson), 275, 288  
 William, 284, 288–89  
 William H., 289  
 Taunton, Plymouth Colony, 307–8  
 Tauzin, 288–89  
 Taylor, 277  
   D. Joshua (*reviewed*), 301  
   J. L. (*cited*), 190  
   John, 219, 225–26; (*cited*), 222, 225  
   Lois Anne, 5  
   Major John, 34  
   Maureen (*ackn.*), 301; (*reviewer*), 150  
   Robert (*cited*), 63  
   William, 213, 217, 225  
 Teachman  
   Abe, 145–46  
   Ada V., 145  
   Andrew, 145–46  
   Bertha (Russell), 145–46  
   Bible, 141–46  
   Constance H., 145  
   Cora, 145–46  
   David A., 144, 146  
   Delia Travis, 146  
   Donald A., 145–46  
   Elizabeth (Bailey), 145–46  
   Geenie M., 145. *Var.*  
     Genne  
   Genne, 146. *Var.* Geenie M.  
   Harvey D., 145–46  
   Ina, 145–46  
   Ina (Norwood), 145–46  
   Lena Ruth, 145–46  
   Lennie O., 145–46  
   Martha Ann (Van Zile), 144–46  
   Martha L., 145–46  
   Melva A., 145  
   Ray W., 145–46  
   Regina F. (Cieslak), 146  
   Roy F., 145  
   Shirley, 145–46  
   Sidney, 145–46  
   Stanley W., 145  
 Temple, 39–40  
 Temple Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Tennessee, 90, 129–36, 262  
   1st Regt. Vols. (War of 1812), 129  
   Bledsoe Creek, Sumner Co., 130, 133  
   Centerville, 196  
   Davidson Co., 195. Minton-Chadwell Cem., 195  
   Hickman Co., 192, 196–97.  
     Defeated Creek, 196  
   Jackson, 86–87, 89, 92  
   Madison Co., 89, 93  
   Memphis, 86  
   Rouges Fork, Bledsoe Creek, 130, 133  
   Rutherford Co., 197  
   Sumner Co., 129–34. Bledsoe Creek, 130–31;  
     Gallatin Twp., 130;  
     Rouges Fork, 130  
   Sumner Co. Archives (*ackn.*), 129  
   Wilson Co., 196–97  
 Terr. of Orleans, 223  
 Tetcot, Devon, Eng., 127  
 Texas, 67, 231  
   Armed Services Medical Service School, 5  
   Bexar Co., 152  
   Erath Co., 231  
   Mexican immigrants.  
     Naturalization, 152–53  
   oral history, 67  
   San Antonio, 5  
 Thibodeau, Jean, 204  
 Thode, Ernest (*ackn.*), 35, 38  
 Thomas  
   Ann, 121–22  
   Benjamin, 181–82  
   Cornelius, 60  
   Hunter, 263  
   James, 115  
   Jett, 60  
   John, 27  
   Kenneth H., Jr. (*ackn.*), 245  
   Larry, 60  
   Mary (Hill), 113–16  
   Nicholas Avent, 115–16  
   William, 115–16  
 Thomlinson, Wesley, 60  
 Thompson  
   Emily, 6  
   Helen, 6  
   J. L., 101  
   Laura (Russell), 6  
   Louis, 6  
   Roger (*reviewed*), 65  
   Solomon, 278–79  
 Thornborough. *See also*  
   Thornbury  
     Ann, 24  
     Catherine, 24  
     Francis, 24  
     Jane, 24  
     John, 24  
     Rowland, 24  
 Thornbury. *See also*  
   Thornborough  
     John, 25–26  
     Rowland, 26  
 Thornily, Catherine “Katie” (Cuthbert), 45. *Var.*  
   Thorniley  
 Thorniley, Charles, 45. *Var.*  
   Thornily  
 Thornsett, Derbyshire, 268, 270  
 Thornton, 286  
   Capt., 281–82  
 Thorrell. *Var.* Thurrold  
   Margaret, 27–28  
   Richard, 27  
 Thurrold. *See* Thorrell  
 Tibbles, Anthony (*cited*), 183  
 Tichenor, 225  
 Tilley, Miss Vesta, 150  
 Timsbury, Somersetshire, 5  
 Tinsel, Melser, 59  
 Tinsaley, Caroline, 61  
 Tintagel Par., Cornwall, 116–19  
 Tireagh, Ire. *See* Tyreragh  
 Tirrill, Ire., 309  
 Titford, John (*reviewed*), 70–71  
 Todd Co., Ky., 214, 217–19  
 Tompkins, J. H., *June cover*  
 Tool. *See* Toole  
 Toole, Darby, 21–22. *Var.* Tool  
 Topeka, Kans., 13  
 Townsend, 284  
 Tracey, Peter, 100  
 Trefew. *Var.* Trefewe  
   Edward, 123  
   Elizabeth, 123  
   Richard, 123  
   William, 123  
 Tremaine Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Treneglos Par., Cornwall, 118, 126  
 Tresmeer Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Trevalga Par., Cornwall, 118–19  
 Trewene, Degory, 123  
 Trewen Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Trewether, St. Winnow, Cornwall, 115, 118

- Trick, Thomas, 128  
 Trimble Co., Ky., 214. *Corn Creek Baptist Ch. Cem.*, 214, 216–17, 219, 228  
 Trotter, James M. (*cited*), 260  
 Tucker Act, 52, 54  
 Tucker, John, 209  
 Tuckhabatchee, Fla., 228  
 Tuggles, Capt., 282, 286  
 Turk, Rev. Mr., 145  
 Turner  
   Henry M., 56  
   Henry McNeal (*cited*), 53  
   John R., 266  
   Richard Brent (*cited*), 260  
   W. F., 60  
   William, 176  
   William T. (*cited*), 217  
   Zeon, 61  
 Tyreragh, Ire., 309
- U—
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet  
   (*reviewed*), 72, 149–50;  
   (*reviewer*), 150–52  
 Underground Railroad, 232  
 Union Par., La., 288–89  
 United Kingdom, 66, 70–71  
 United States  
   Army, 5, 51  
   Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen  
     and Abandoned Lands,  
     55. *Aka* Freedmen's  
       Bureau  
   Census Bureau, 66  
   Civil Defense Corps, 76  
   Colored Troops, 260. 39th  
     Regt., 259; 4th Regt.,  
     258, 260  
   Columbia Institute for the  
     Deaf and Dumb, 146  
   Commissioners of Claims, 51.  
     *Aka* Southern Claims  
       Commission  
   Committee on Claims, 57  
   Congress, 49–62, 229. *Public*  
     *Statutes at Large*, 208–9  
   Constitution, 52  
   Court of Claims, 50, 52–56  
   Dept. of Health, Education  
     and Welfare, 5  
   Freedman's Saving and Trust  
     Co., 246, 250–52, 254,  
     256, 258–59, 261, 263.  
     *Aka* Freedman's Bank  
       Freedmen's Bureau, 55,  
       57. *Aka* Bureau of  
       Refugees, Freedmen  
       and Abandoned  
       Lands  
       government, 50  
       House of Representatives,  
       50–51, 53, 57–58.  
       Committee on Claims,  
       51, 53  
       Judicial Code, 52  
       Pension Office, 264–65  
       pensions, 11  
       Secretary of the Treasury, 57  
       Senate, 56, 58  
       Southern Claims  
         Commission, 51,  
         53–54, 57  
       State Dept., 140  
       Supreme Court, 243. *DNA*,  
       243  
       Treasury Dept., 50, 260  
   Univ. de Montréal, 203.  
   Univ. of Florida, 71  
     *Caribbean newspapers*, 71  
     *West Indies material*, 71  
   Univ. of Texas, 71  
     *West Indies material*, 71  
   Utah, 67  
     *oral history*, 67
- V—
- Vail, Permelia, 105  
 Vanasdall, 108  
   Edith Ethel (Alberson), 108,  
   110–11  
   Simon, 110  
 Vancouver, Wash., 111  
 Van Pelt, John, 221  
 Van Zile, Martha Ann, 144–46  
 Varner, Amarintha L., 288  
 Vass  
   Henry, 173  
   John, 168, 173  
 Vaughn, 135  
 Vaughter. *See* Vawter  
 Vauter. *See* Vawter  
 Vawter. *Var.* Vaughter, Vauter  
   Anna (Gray), 218–19, 222  
   David, 218  
   Elliott, 218–19, 222  
   Philemon, 219, 222, 226  
 Vecilla, June Mosher, 146  
 Vermont, 42, 147, 149  
   Bennington, 229  
   divorce law, 200  
   Warren, 6  
 Versailles, Ind., 12  
 Vertner, Mr., 229  
 Vesper  
   Johann Christoph, 298  
   Johann Jost, 298  
   Maria Margaretha, 298  
   Wolradina Helena Victoria  
     (Schäffer), 294–95, 298  
 Vevay, Ind., 7–9. *Vevay Cem.*, 7  
 Vice  
   George, 281  
   Sandal (McCool), 281. *Var.*  
     *Sandle*  
 Viermünden, Hesse, 295–96  
 Vincent, Edward A. (*cited*), 248  
 Virginia, 35–47, 67, 95, 129–37,  
   139, 216, 218, 283  
   Abingdon. *Abingdon Ch.*, 103  
   African Americans, 306  
   Alexandria, *December cover*  
   Alexandria Vols. (*Am. Rev.*),  
     217  
   Amelia Co., 134–35, 165–73.  
     *Nottaway Par.*, 135  
   American Revolution, 165.  
     *Alexandria Vols.*, 217  
   Arlington National Cem.,  
     259  
   Bristol Par., 283  
   Charles City Co., 172  
   Charlotte Co., 132–34  
   Clark Co. *See* Kentucky  
   Continental Line (*American*  
     *Revolution*), 165  
   Cumberland Co., 194, 199  
   Essex Co., 165–73. *South*  
     *Farnham Par.*, 168  
   Fairfax Co., 214–17, 228.  
     *Ravensworth*, 214;  
     *Truro Par.*, 214  
   Fauquier Co., 266  
   Fayette Co. *See* Kentucky  
   Fredericksburg, 230  
   General Assembly, 165  
   Halifax Co., 132–34, 136,  
     192. *Hunting Creek*  
       *Bapt. Ch.*, 132  
   Henrico Co., 199  
   Kentucky Co., 194  
   Lancaster Co., 25  
   Land Law (May 1779), 194  
   Lincoln Co. *See* Kentucky  
   Lunenburg Co., 165–73, 284  
   Montgomery Co. *See*  
     Kentucky

(Virginia, *continued*)

- Nelson Co. *See* Kentucky  
 Old Rappahannock Co., 168, 172  
 oral history, 67  
 Orange, 6  
 Pittsylvania Co., 165–73  
 Prince Edward Co., 135–36  
 Rappahannock Co., 168  
 Rappahannock River, 168  
 Richmond Co., 168  
 Sussex Co., 171  
 Truro Par., Fairfax Co., 214  
 Warrenton, 266  
 Wirt Co., 36  
 Wood Co., 36, 38–41, 46. *See also* Wood Co., W.Va.  
 Virginia Genealogical Society, 6  
 Virginians, 163  
 Vogt, *June cover*  
 Vonnegut, Kurt, 63  
 Voorhies, Felix (*cited*), 66

## —W—

- Waddill, Sally, 136  
 Wagley, Patricia (*ackn.*), 175; (*cited*), 179  
 Walcott  
   Dana Mills, 72  
   Elizabeth (Billings), 72  
 Waldeck, Ger., 292  
 Wales  
   Aberystwyth, 187  
   Cardigan Bay, 187–88  
   Diana, Princess of, *March cover*  
   Glansvern, 175  
 Walker  
   Alexander, 193  
   Allen, 195–96  
   Ann McClintock, 192–93  
   Benjamin, 192, 194–95, 197–99  
   Charles Joseph, 196  
   Charlotte (Pirtle), 189–91, 193–94, 198–99  
   Dianna ([—?—]), 193  
   DNA study, 198–99  
   Drucilla, 192, 195, 197. *Var.* Drusilla  
   Elijah, 192, 194–96  
   Elizabeth, 195  
   Elizabeth (Barr), 193  
   Elizabeth (Warren), 199  
   Elmore, 193

- Ester, 192  
 Esther, 194–95, 197  
 Esther (McCrory), 196  
 James, 192–95, 197, 199  
 James H., 190–91  
 Jane (Barr), 193  
 Joel, 191–99  
 John C. (*ackn.*), 189  
 Judith, 195–96  
 Judith (Baker), 199  
 Mark B. (*cited*), 192  
 Mildred, 195, 197. *Var.* Milly  
 Peter, 194  
 Robert, 189–99  
 Robert Brinton, 189  
 Sally (Moore), 193  
 Sarah, 192, 195–96, 199  
 Sarah (Allen), 195–96  
 Sarah (Bass), 193, 195–96, 198–99. *Var.* Sally  
 Sarah E., 190  
 Ursula, 194–95. *Var.* Ursuly  
 Warren, 194–99  
 William, 195–97, 199  
 Waller, W. S., 222  
 Walter, F. M., 266  
 Warbstow Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Ward  
   Anne, 117  
   Betty (Chadwick), 182–84. *Var.* Elizabeth  
   Catherine ([—?—]), 184–85  
   Edward, 182, 184  
   Elizabeth (Chadwick), 182–84. *Var.* Betty  
   family, 276  
   Jane, 182, 184  
   Jane ([—?—]), 184  
   John, 184  
   Joseph, 184–85  
   Robert, 182–86  
 Ware, Vine, 59, 56, 62  
 Warleggan Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Warmingham, Owen, 186  
 Warne, Samuel, 121–22  
 War of 1812, 64, 129, 133  
   1st Regt. Tenn. Vols., 129  
   13th Ky. Regt., 217  
 Warren Co., N.C., 286  
 Warren, Elizabeth, 199  
 Warrenton, Va., 266  
 Warren, Vt., 6  
 Warrey, Grossy, 62  
 Warrington, Lancashire, Eng., 175–76  
 Warrington, N.B. *See* New Warrington

- Washington  
   Lawrence, 28  
   Reginald (*author*), 3, 49–62  
 Washington  
   Vancouver, 111  
 Washington Co., Ark., 18  
 Washington Co., Ohio, 37–47  
   Liberty Twp., 37, 45  
   Moss Run Cem., 38, 44  
 Washington, D.C., 5, 76, 140, 259–60, 264–65, *December cover. See also* District of Columbia  
   African Americans, 306  
   American Univ., The, 5  
   Capital City Guard, 260  
   Fifteenth St. Presby. Ch., 76  
   Ford Opera House, 264  
   National Guard, 260  
   Washington Monument, 260  
 Washington, Pa., 228.  
 Waterhouse, John, 269  
 Waterloo, Ind., 141–42  
 Watertown, Mass., 65  
 Watkins, 136  
   Francis, 29  
 Watley, Capt., 281, 284–86  
 Watson  
   Capt., 282, 286  
   Henry, 306  
   John, 60  
 Watts  
   Capt., 282, 284, 286  
   Christopher T. (*cited*), 187  
   Michael J. (*cited*), 187  
 Wavertree, Eng., 182  
 Webb  
   Isaac, 167  
   James, 169, 171  
   John, 168–70  
   Lillyann (Gore), 170  
   Roseanna W., 136  
   Sarah (Pickett), 169–72  
 Webster, Perry, 60. *See also* Webster  
   Webster  
 Webster. *See also* Webster,  
   Weebster  
   Dan, 61  
   Elizabeth, 255  
   Robert, 53–54, 56, 59, 62  
 Weebster, Naomey, 62. *See also* Webster  
 Week St. Mary Par., Cornwall, 118, 120–21, 126–28  
 Wegan, Eng., 176  
 Weil, François (*reviewed*), 301–2

- Wells, 189  
 Ida B., 262  
 Wells Co., Ind., 104, 106–7, 111  
 Harrison Twp., 106  
 Reiffsburg, 106, 111  
 Wendon  
 Elizabeth (Bray), 117  
 John, 117  
 Wesley, William, 60  
*Western Maryland Genealogy*, 6  
 Western Reserve Univ., 5  
 Westernville, N.Y., 5  
 West Indies, 70–71, 184. *See also*  
 British West Indies.  
 Black migration to Mass.,  
 306  
 Westmeath, Ire., 309  
 Westmoreland, 186.  
 Kendal, 186  
 West, Mr., 114–15  
 West Virginia  
 Williamstown, 40  
 Wood Co., 38–40. *See also*  
 Wood Co., Va.  
 Wetherell, Mary, *March cover*  
 Wethersfield, Conn., 307  
 Weymouth, Mass., 75  
 Wheaton  
 Alice (Bowen), 75  
 Robert, 75–76  
 Wheat, Ruth Cornelle (Combs),  
 265  
 Wheeler, Kenneth A. (*cited*),  
 64  
 Whistler, Ala., 93–94  
 White, 166, 250  
 Delia D., 261  
 Eliz., 103  
 Hamilton, 166  
 Jane ([—?—]), 166, 169  
 Jeremiah, 166, 169  
 John, 166  
 Letitia, 166  
 Louise Brown (*cited*), 43  
 Luke, 34  
 Margaret, 190  
 Nancy, 166, 169, 173  
 Stephen A. (*ackn.*), 201;  
 (*cited*), 202–3, 205  
 Thomas, 132  
 Walter, 76  
 William J., 258–59  
 Whitely, Trish (*cited*), 38, 41  
 Whitfield, Derbyshire, 268  
 Whitle, Derbyshire, 268, 270  
 Whitmore, 192. *Var.* Whittemore  
 William H., 302  
 Whitstone Par., Cornwall, 118,  
 121, 128  
 Whittaker  
 Ben, 60  
 Major, 60  
 Whittemore, 192. *Var.*  
 Whitmore  
 Clement, 192, 197  
*Who Do You Think You Are Live*,  
 150  
 Wiechens, Lucille Wittenborn  
 (*cited*), 197–98  
 Wilcox Co., Ala., 88, 95–101  
 Wilcoxon, Rezon, 214  
 Wilhelm, Johann Freidrich, 2  
 98  
 Wilkes Co., Ga., 275–76,  
 281–85  
 Wilkins, Douglass, 59  
 Wilkinson, Ezekiel, 61  
 Williams, 166, 195–97, 227  
 Alfred, 60  
 Annie Worrill Perry, 282  
 Bertha L., 262  
 Charles, 262  
 Charlie, 262  
 Cornelia, 262  
 Cornelia (Combs), 262  
 Davy, 60  
 Dorcas, 116  
 Elisabeth, 62  
 Elizabeth, 117  
 Elizabeth (Hill), 116  
 Ellen Hawkins, 265  
 Isaac, 193  
 Joe, 60  
 John, 116, 195  
 Julia Catherine Little, 282  
 Marry, 61  
 Mary Blanche (Crosby), 87  
 Oliver, 262  
 Ralph Chester, 282  
 William, 87, 117  
 Williamson  
 Margaret, 182  
 Maria, 182  
 Mary (Chadwick or Denney),  
 182–83  
 Samuel, 182–83  
 Williamson Co., Ill., 131  
 Crab Orchard, 131  
 Williamstown, W.Va., 40  
 Willisan, Mariah, 62  
 Wilmarth, *June cover*  
 Wilsey, Frederick, 60  
 Wilson, 167  
 C. H., 290  
 Wilson Co., Tenn., 196–97  
 Wiltshire, Eng., 304  
 Wimp, Carolyn (*cited*), 218  
 Windsor, Mass., 72  
 Winsham, Somerset, 307  
 Winship  
 Biggar, 56  
 Booker, 59  
 Winthrop, 308  
 John, 151  
 Winthrop Fleet, 150–52  
 Wirt Co., Va., 36  
 Wise  
 Beauregard, 232  
 Daniel, 219  
 Elizabeth, 225  
 Mathew, 219  
 Wiswall, Marcia (*cited*), 147  
 Withiel Par., Cornwall, 118  
 Womack  
 Kincheon, 100. *Var.*  
 Kincher  
 Kincher R., 100. *Var.*  
 Kincheon  
 Wood  
 John, 60  
 Joseph A., 53–59  
 O. L., 266  
 Sanford, 61  
 William, 60  
 Wood Co., Va., 36, 38–41, 46.  
*See also* Wood Co., W.  
 Va.  
 Wood Co., W.Va., 38–40. *See*  
*also* Wood Co., Va.  
 Woodman, Abigail, 72  
 Woods, Aner, 62  
 Worden, James, 115  
 World War I, 150  
 photographs, 150  
 World War II, 5, 302  
 photographs, 150  
 Wormley, James, 77  
 Worthington  
 Edward, 214  
 heirs, 228  
 Wright, 197  
 Abraham, 34  
 Austin, 56  
 Elsie Southwood (*cited*),  
 225  
 F. Edward (*cited*), 23  
 James, 192, 197  
 Martin, 60  
 Ray H. (*cited*), 225  
 Sarah Anne, 288  
 Zeber, 60



Wrightwick, Mary, 28  
Wyatt, Mary Elizabeth,  
43

—Y—

Yancey, Bart. (*cited*), 190  
Yazoo River, Miss., 190  
Ybarra, Carolyn (*reviewer*),  
152–53

Yeldell, James R., 100  
Yorkshire, Eng., *June cover*,  
304


Young, 191, 285  
Dwight Wayne (*cited*),  
189–91

Rosey, 62  
Victoria P. (*ackn.*), 285  
Young Men's Christian  
Association (YMCA),  
248–49

Yourk, Babrey, 62  
Yoxall, Benjamin, 188

—Z—

Zach, Fletcher, 60  
Zack, Green, 59  
Zackrey, Harret, 61  
Zerubavel, Eviatar (*reviewed*),  
147



NGS can help you  
build a solid foundation  
for your family history,  
fine-tune your research  
skills, and refine  
your methodology.


**FOR GENERATIONS PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE**

*Become your family's historian.*

Join today—online at [www.ngsgenealogy.org](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org) or call 800-473-0060, ext. 116.

**Join NGS for**

- a *free* Family History Skills course
- online member benefits
- how-to articles in *NGS Magazine*
- in-depth case studies in the *NGS Quarterly*
- and discounts on NGS events, courses, and publications.



**NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY**  
3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300  
Arlington, Virginia 22204-4370  
Tel. 703-525-0050 or 800-473-0060 ext. 116  
Fax 703-525-0052  
[membership@ngsgenealogy.org](mailto:membership@ngsgenealogy.org)  
<http://www.ngsgenealogy.org>

Excellent quality books • Print from camera ready or digital  
Hard or soft binding • Computer indexing • Small minimum quantities  
Competitive pricing

*Your  
Manuscript  
in Print*

Contact us for our free preparation guide!



*Serving Self-Publishers*

**anundsen**  
PUBLISHING COMPANY  
Quality printers since 1868

108 Washington Street  
Decorah, Iowa 52101  
[www.anundsenpubl.com](http://www.anundsenpubl.com)  
[mail@anundsenpubl.com](mailto:mail@anundsenpubl.com)  
Toll free: 888-382-4291



You've got your mother's eyes. But where did she get them?

**A 43-1-21** REGISTRAR'S REPORT

1	Tall, medium, or short (specify which)?	Medium	Slender, medium, or stout (which)?	Slender		
2	Color of eyes?	Blue	Color of hair?	Brown	Build?	No
3	Has person lost arm, leg, hand, foot, or both eyes, or is he otherwise disabled (specify)?					
No						

I certify that my answers are true, that the person registered has read his own answers, that I have witnessed his signature, and that all of his answers of which I have knowledge are true, except as follows:

Let us help you discover your story in the world's largest online family history resource.

 **ancestry.com**



## ABOUT YOUR SOCIETY ...

**Purpose:** The National Genealogical Society is an indispensable resource for family historians and genealogists seeking excellence in publications, educational offerings, research guidance, and opportunities to interact with other genealogists. A non-profit organization founded in 1903, NGS is the premier American national society for everyone from the beginner to the most advanced family historian. NGS serves its members by providing genealogical skill development through education, information, publications, an annual conference, and guided research trips; establishing and promoting the highest standards of ethical research principles and scholarly practices; establishing important links with other genealogy groups worldwide; promoting access to and preservation of genealogical records; and providing the tools to help you discover more about your family history.

**Membership:** Individuals may apply for membership in the following categories:

Individual	\$65	Contributing	\$165
Two-year membership	\$120	Sustaining:	\$315
Three-year membership	\$175	Patron	\$565
Additional family member (at same mailing address)	\$15	Benefactor	\$1065
Lifetime membership	\$2500		

Organizational Subscriber (libraries, societies, other groups): \$50 per year for subscription to NGS publications.

Members receive the *NGS Quarterly* and the *NGS Magazine* and are entitled to other society services described below.

**Meetings:** The society holds many events. The Society's annual Family History Conference features a Board for Certification of Genealogists co-sponsored skill-building track and the NGS GENTECH track, which focuses on technology. In addition to networking, attendees gain research skills and learn about new research resources. Sites alternate among different regions across the nation. Locations and dates are widely announced in genealogical publications and on websites and blogs for two or more years in advance. Please consult the current *NGS Magazine* or the NGS website for details.

**Tax-Exempt Status:** The society is a tax-exempt organization within the meaning of Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986. Donations of funds, books, or other property to the society are deductible contributions on federal income tax returns; testamentary bequests are likewise deductible. See [http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/support\\_ngs](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/support_ngs) for more information about the NGS planned giving program.

---

---

NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY  
3108 Columbia Pike, Suite 300; Arlington, VA 22204-4370  
☎ 703-525-0050 ☎ toll-free (800) 473-0060  
fax 703-525-0052 🌐 <http://www.ngsgenealogy.org>

**Book Loan Collection:** In November 2001, the National Genealogical Society moved its 98-year-old library holdings to a new home in Special Collections at St. Louis County Library in St. Louis, Missouri. The entire collection is available to the general public by Interlibrary Loan through a local library. See the NGS website ([http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/library\\_book\\_loan\\_collection](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/library_book_loan_collection)) for more information.

**Journal:** Since 1912, the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, issued each March, June, September, and December, has published material on all parts of the nation and many ethnic groups, including compiled genealogies; case studies; essays on new methodology and little-known resources; critical reviews of current books; and unpublished source materials from public, private, and family archives. Members can search an *NGSQ* index or browse digitized past issues online.

**Magazine:** Begun in 1975, the *NGS Magazine* is issued quarterly; it contains current accounts of significant genealogical happenings and member activities and short instructional articles relating to research repositories, sources, and techniques. See the NGS website for more information about *NGS Magazine*. Recent issues of the publication are available online to members.

**Blog:** *UpFront with NGS*, the society's free Web log (blog), brings you timely genealogically-relevant news and brief articles to help with your family history research. Read and subscribe at ([upfront.ngsgenealogy.org](http://upfront.ngsgenealogy.org)).

**Special Publications:** Since early in its founding, NGS has produced numerous American-focused publications of interest to a wide audience. From modern state-specific guides in the Research in the States series to topical books such as the nitty-gritty of numbering a genealogy, to record extracts published in the days before computers, NGS Special Publications offer tools for family history researchers. See [http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/ngs\\_special\\_publications](http://www.ngsgenealogy.org/cs/ngs_special_publications) for more information.

**Learning Opportunities:** The NGS Family History Skills online course is free to members. The renowned NGS Home Study Course provides in-depth learning for the intermediate to advanced researcher, with instruction on genealogical research in libraries, archives, and the Internet. The course also includes the principles of evidence analysis and proper source citation. Visit the NGS website for other online courses, including Using Census Records for Genealogical Research, Special Federal Census Schedules, and Deeds.

**Other Member Benefits:** NGS members have access to digitized Member Ancestor Charts; NGS Bible records; and abstracts from the *National Intelligencer*, an early nationally-focused newspaper. Members also receive discounts on purchases from the NGS online store and reduced registration rates for NGS conferences and research trips.

# Connect Generations

Discover your place in history at FamilySearch—with billions of free records, plus tools to preserve your family story. See what others have contributed, and make connections that bridge generations.

**World's largest collection** of family history and genealogy resources.

Billions of searchable records and publications from over **100 countries**.

Online family tree for **organizing, exploring, and sharing** your genealogy.

**Free, personal help** online, on the phone, and in 4,600 local FamilySearch centers worldwide.



[familysearch.org](http://familysearch.org)

© 2013 by Intellectual Reserve, Inc. All rights reserved. A service provided by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. Printed in the USA. English approval: 11/13. PD10049910

# Why certify?



**Find your answer on the BCG website.**

<http://www.BCGcertification.org/certification/why.html>



Board for Certification of Genealogists®  
Box 14291 - Dept. NQ • Washington, DC 20044

## The American Genealogist [TAG]

*founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus*

An independent quarterly journal, dedicated to the elevation of genealogical scholarship through carefully documented analyses of genealogical problems and through short compiled genealogies.

Edited by

DAVID L. GREENE, PH.D., FASG • ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG  
JOSEPH C. ANDERSON II, FASG

*Subscriptions begin with the January number • volume 87 published in 2013  
\$40 (U.S.) annually • two years \$75 • three years \$100*

### The American Genealogist

Dept. NGSQ • Post Office Box 398  
Demorest, GA 30535-0398  
[www.americangenealogist.com](http://www.americangenealogist.com)



# Find your missing ancestors - view millions of historical records!



Search birth, marriage and death records  
from across the United States.

*Plus, view the 1940 census for free.*



Start building your online family tree



Search over 1 billion records dating from 1200 to the present day



Find your ancestors in rare and unrivalled Irish records



Search millions of worldwide parish baptisms, marriages and  
burial records



Discover the stories of your ancestors in over 400 years of local  
British newspapers

find my past